

FACTOR 3

# THE DIMENSIONALITY OF NATIONS PROJECT

RESEARCH REPORT

FACTOR 2

FACTOR 1

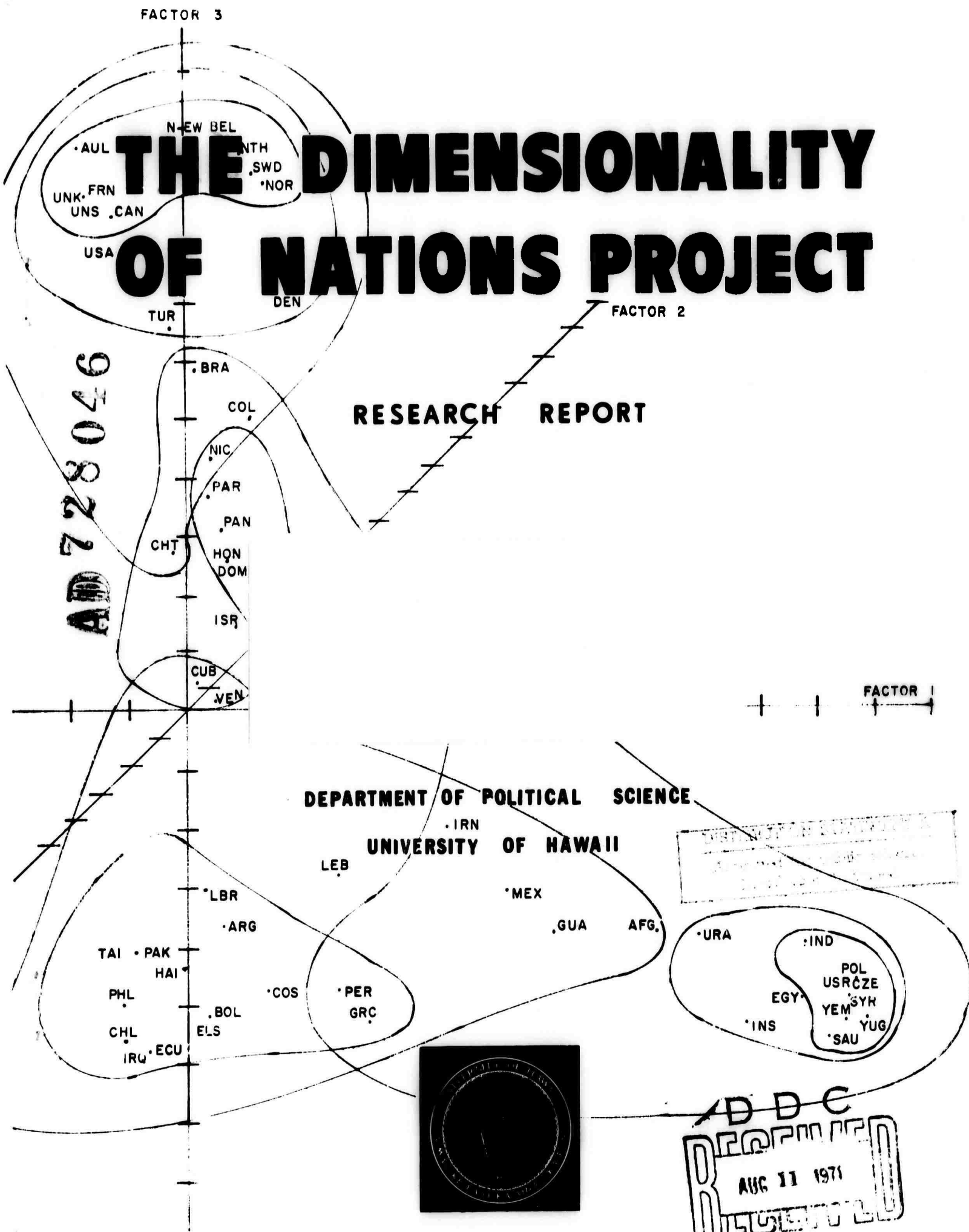
DEPARTMENT OF POLITICAL SCIENCE

UNIVERSITY OF HAWAII



DDC  
RECEIVED  
AUG 11 1971  
RECEIVED

AD 728046



# DISCLAIMER NOTICE

THIS DOCUMENT IS THE BEST  
QUALITY AVAILABLE.

COPY FURNISHED CONTAINED  
A SIGNIFICANT NUMBER OF  
PAGES WHICH DO NOT  
REPRODUCE LEGIBLY.

THE DIMENSIONALITY OF NATIONS PROJECT  
Department of Political Science  
University of Hawaii

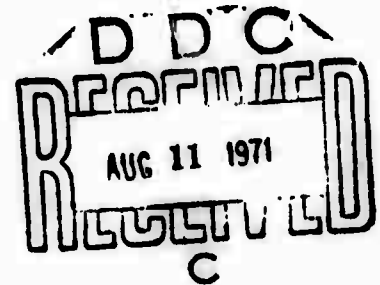
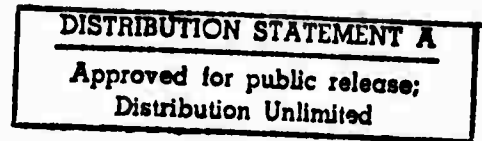
Sponsored by  
Advanced Research Projects Agency  
ARPA Order No. 1063  
Amend. No. 3

RESEARCH REPORT NO. 57

COMMUNIST CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR:  
AN APPLICATION OF FIELD THEORY MODEL II

Sang Woo Rhee

July 1971



This paper is a dissertation submitted to the Graduate School of the University of Hawaii in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Doctor of Philosophy degree.

This research was supported by the Advanced Research Projects Agency of the Department of Defense and was monitored by ONR under Contract No. N00014-67-A-0387-0003.

The views and conclusions contained in this document are those of the authors and should not be interpreted as necessarily representing the official policies, either expressed or implied, of the Advanced Research Projects Agency or the U. S. Government.

This document has been approved for public release and sale; its distribution is unlimited and reproduction in whole or in part is permitted for any purpose of the United States Government.

**BLANK PAGE**

UNCLASSIFIED

Security Classification

## DOCUMENT CONTROL DATA - R &amp; D

(Security classification of title, body of abstract and indexing annotation must be entered when the overall report is classified)

1. ORIGINATING ACTIVITY (Corporate author)		2a. REPORT SECURITY CLASSIFICATION	
THE DIMENSIONALITY OF NATIONS		UNCLASSIFIED	
		2b. GROUP	
3. REPORT TITLE			
COMMUNIST CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR: AN APPLICATION OF FIELD THEORY MODEL II			
4. DESCRIPTIVE NOTES (Type of report and inclusive dates)			
Research Report No. 57			
5. AUTHOR(S) (First name, middle initial, last name)			
Sang-Woo Rhee			
6. REPORT DATE		7a. TOTAL NO OF PAGES	7b. NO OF REFS
June 1, 1971		262	135
8a. CONTRACT OR GRANT NO		9a. ORIGINATOR'S REPORT NUMBER(S)	
ARPA M00014-67-A-0387-0003		RESEARCH REPORT NO. 57	
b. PROJECT NO			
c.		9b. OTHER REPORT NO(S) (Any other numbers that may be assigned this report)	
d.			
10. DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT			
This document has been approved for public release and sale; its distribution is unlimited and reproduction in whole or in part is permitted for any purpose of the United States Government.			
11. SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES		12. SPONSORING MILITARY ACTIVITY	
2500 CAMPUS ROAD HONOLULU, HAWAII 96822		ADVANCED RESEARCH PROJECTS AGENCY WASHINGTON, D.C.	
13. ABSTRACT			
<p>This is a study of Communist China's contemporary foreign behavior patterns. The purpose of the research is to explain Communist China's system of foreign relations by examining her differences and similarities with each other nation.</p> <p>Rummel's field theory guides this study. Applying this theory, a theoretical model of foreign behavior decision-making system was formulated. The research has focused on determining China's idiosyncratic systems of both perceptions of attribute distances and behavioral preferences.</p> <p>The findings include the following: 1) Linear linkage between the attribute distances of the nations from China and China's behavior toward those nations, which was proposed by field theory, was found to exist within a satisfactory margin of error. 2) China's joint conflict behavior and trading behavior toward other nations is the function of the power distance between China and the object nation. 3) In general, attribute differences between China and other nations explain about fifty-three percent of the variation in China's foreign behavior toward them.</p>			

DD FORM 1473

1 NOV 65

(PAGE 1)

UNCLASSIFIED

Security Classification

S/N 0101-807-6801

UNCLASSIFIED

Security Classification

14 KEY WORDS	LINK A		LINK B		LINK C	
	ROLE	WT	ROLE	WT	ROLE	WT
China Foreign Behavior Field Theory Factor Analysis Canonical Analysis Behavioral Pattern Foreign Policy Decision Making						

UNCLASSIFIED

Security Classification

To

Professor Han-Key Lee

who made me a scholar

and

Professor R. J. Rummel

who made me a political scientist.

COMMUNIST CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR:  
AN APPLICATION OF FIELD THEORY MODEL II

By Sang Woo Rhee

A dissertation submitted to the Graduate Division of the University  
of Hawaii in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the  
degree of Doctor of Philosophy

ABSTRACT

This is a study of Communist China's contemporary foreign behavior patterns. The purpose of the research is to explain Communist China's system of foreign relations by examining her differences and similarities with each other nation.

Rummel's field theory, which states that "the behavior of one nation toward another is a linear transformation of their differences from each other on their attributes," guides this study. Applying this theory, a theoretical model of foreign behavior decision-making system was formulated. In the model, the objective attribute distances are related to the final behavior through perceptual framework and behavioral preference systems. First, the decision-makers of China perceive the relative distances of China from all other nations on various attributes through their own filtering system or unique perceptual framework. As a consequence, the same distances may be felt differ-



ently by Chinese decision-makers than by others. Second, when the Chinese decision-makers decide their behavior, the perceived distances are again modified by their idiosyncratic behavioral preference systems before they determine their final decision. Applying this model, the research has focused on determining China's idiosyncratic systems of both perceptions of attribute distances and behavioral preferences.

Data were collected on thirty-five attribute variables which measure the attribute distances of eighty-one nations from China and of seventeen behavioral variables which measured China's behavior *vis-à-vis* those nations for 1955 and 1963. Both matrices of data (attribute and behavioral) were factor-analyzed to get sets of basis dimensions of the two matrix spaces and the scores of the dimensions were used in the analysis.

The findings of the study include the following:

- 1) Linear linkages between the attribute distances of the nations from China and China's behavior toward those nations, which was proposed by field theory, was found to exist within a satisfactory margin of error. This finding strongly supports the validity of field theory.
- 2) China's foreign behavior patterns were delineated in the form of seven canonical structure equations, some of which say that
  - a. China's joint conflict behavior and trading behavior toward other nations is the function of the power distance between China and the object nation;
  - b. China's formal diplomacy is determined by the object's political orientation;

c. China's political penetration was directed to world rural areas--underdeveloped, non-Communist agricultural areas where the Soviet influence is weak.

3) In general, attribute differences between China and other nations explain about fifty-three percent of the variation in China's foreign behavior toward them.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT.....	iii
LIST OF TABLES.....	ix
LIST OF FIGURES.....	xi
CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION.....	1
1.1 Theoretical Perspective of This Study.....	2
1.2 Organization of This Paper.....	9
CHAPTER II STUDIES ON COMMUNIST CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR.....	12
2.1 Non-Theoretical Studies on China's Foreign Behavior.....	18
2.2 Theoretical Studies on Communist China's Foreign Behavior.....	21
CHAPTER III RUMMEL'S SOCIAL FIELD THEORY: THE MODEL TO BE APPLIED.....	29
3.1 World Conception of Field Theory.....	30
3.2 The Concept of a Field.....	34
3.2.1 The Field Concept in Physics.....	34
3.2.2 Lewin's Field Concept.....	37
3.2.3 Wright's Field Concept.....	38
3.2.4 Rummel's Field Concept.....	39
3.3 The Structure of Rummel's Social Field Theory: Seven Axioms.....	43
3.4 The Model of Field Theory.....	47
3.4.1 The Basic Equation.....	48
3.4.2 Field Theory Model I and Model II.....	53

3.4.3 Multiple Regression Model and Canonical Regression Model.....	55
3.4.4 Theoretical Implication of the Empirical Model.....	66
CHAPTER IV RESEARCH DESIGN.....	68
4.1 The Bases of A- and B-Spaces.....	68
4.2 Factor Comparison.....	69
4.3 Multiple Regression Analysis.....	71
4.4 Canonical Regression Analysis.....	71
4.5 Test of Applicability of the Models.....	75
CHAPTER V VARIABLES AND DATA.....	80
5.1 The Population.....	80
5.2 Variables.....	80
5.2.1 Attribute Variables.....	83
5.2.2 Behavioral Variables.....	87
5.3 Missing Data Estimation.....	94
5.4 Data Transformation.....	95
CHAPTER VI ATTRIBUTE DIMENSIONS.....	97
CHAPTER VII CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR DIMENSIONS.....	112
CHAPTER VIII ASSESSMENT OF FIELD THEORY FOR CHINA'S BEHAVIOR....	127
8.1 Test Results of the Multiple Regression Model.....	127
8.2 Test Results of the Canonical Regression Model.....	131
CHAPTER IX PATTERNS OF CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR.....	137
9.1 Power Interaction Pattern of China.....	140
9.2 Cold War Behavioral Pattern of China.....	158
9.3 Formal Diplomacy of China.....	168

9.4	Informal Diplomacy of China.....	177
9.5	Penetration Policy of China.....	184
9.6	Summary.....	188
CHAPTER X	RESULTS OF APPLICABILITY TESTS.....	190
10.1	Forecasting Behavioral Scores with MRM.....	191
10.2	Forecasting Behavioral Scores with CRM.....	195
10.3	Forecasting Behavioral Pattern Scores with CRM.....	195
CHAPTER XI	CONCLUSION.....	202
REFERENCES	.....	206
APPENDICES		
I-A	ORIGINAL DATA FOR NATION'S ATTRIBUTES, 1955 AND 1963.....	216
I-B	ORIGINAL DATA FOR CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR, 1955 AND 1963.....	233
II-A	COMPARISON OF A-SPACE ROTATED FACTOR LOADINGS; ORIGINAL, TRANSFORMED, REDUCED, AND REDUCED AND TRANSFORMED DATA, 1955 AND 1963.....	241
II-B	COMPARISON OF B-SPACE ROTATED FACTOR LOADINGS; ORIGINAL, TRANSFORMED, REDUCED, AND REDUCED AND TRANSFORMED DATA, 1955 AND 1963.....	247
III-A	FACTOR SCORES OF FOURTEEN ROTATED A-SPACE BASIS DIMENSIONS, 1955 AND 1963.....	251
III-B	FACTOR SCORES OF SEVEN ROTATED B-SPACE BASIS DIMENSIONS, 1955 AND 1963.....	258

## LIST OF TABLES

TABLE		PAGE
1	LIST OF NATIONS.....	81
2	LIST OF ATTRIBUTE VARIABLES.....	88
3	LIST OF BEHAVIORAL VARIABLES.....	93
4	FACTOR LOADINGS OF THIRTY-FIVE A-SPACE VARIABLES ON FOURTEEN ROTATED BASIS DIMENSIONS.....	100
5	LABELS OF FOURTEEN A-SPACE BASIS DIMENSIONS.....	104
6-1	A-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY AMONG DIFFERENT DATA SETS..	106
6-2	A-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY OVER TIME: FACTOR COMPARISON BETWEEN 1955 AND 1963 SPACES.....	107
7	A-SPACE FACTORS: COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S STUDY.....	109
8	FACTOR LOADINGS OF SEVENTEEN B-SPACE VARIABLES ON SEVEN ROTATED BASIS DIMENSIONS.....	113
9	LABELS OF SEVEN B-SPACE BASIS DIMENSIONS.....	115
10-1	B-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY AMONG DIFFERENT DATA SETS..	117
10-2	B-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY: FACTOR COMPARISON BETWEEN 1955 AND 1963 SPACES.....	120
11-1	B-SPACE FACTORS: COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S STUDY ON USA.....	122
11-2	B-SPACE FACTORS: COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S STUDY, GLOBAL STUDY, 1955.....	125
11-3	B-SPACE FACTORS: COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S GLOBAL STUDY, 1963.....	126
12	TEST RESULT OF MULTIPLE REGRESSION MODEL: COMPARISON BETWEEN PREDICTED AND OBSERVED BEHAVIOR.....	130

13	TEST RESULTS OF CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL.....	132
14	TRACE CORRELATIONS OF CANONICAL ANALYSES 1955 AND 1963.....	135
15	CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS FOR CHINA'S INTERACTION BEHAVIOR (NECOM + TRADE).....	147
16	CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS FOR CHINA'S COLD WAR BEHAVIOR (TRADE - NECOM).....	161
17	CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS FOR CHINA'S FORMAL DIPLOMACY..	170
18	CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS FOR CHINA'S NGO-COMEMBERSHIP..	176
19	CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS FOR CHINA'S INFORMAL DIPLOMACY.....	182
20	CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS FOR CHINA'S PENETRATION POLICY (ECAID).....	186
21	TEST RESULTS OF FORECASTING 1963 BEHAVIORAL FACTOR SCORES WITH MULTIPLE REGRESSION MODEL.....	192
22	TEST RESULTS OF FORECASTING 1963 BEHAVIOR FACTOR SCORES WITH CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL.....	193
23	TEST RESULTS OF FORECASTING 1963 BEHAVIOR PATTERN SCORES WITH CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL.....	194

## LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE		PAGE
1	GEOMETRIC EXPRESSION OF THE BASIC EQUATION OF FIELD THEORY.....	52
2	GEOMETRIC ILLUSTRATION OF MRM (MULTIPLE REGRESSION MODEL) OF FIELD THEORY.....	57
3	GEOMETRIC ILLUSTRATION OF CRM (CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL) OF FIELD THEORY.....	61
4	RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN BEHAVIORAL PATTERN AND ITS COMPONENT BEHAVIORAL VECTORS.....	142
5	CHINA'S JOINT BEHAVIOR OF NECOM + TRADE, 1955 (CANONICAL VARIATE SCORES).....	144
6	CHINA'S NECOM VS. POWER DISTANCE, 1955 (FACTOR SCORES).....	145
7	CHINA'S JOINT BEHAVIOR OF NECOM AND TRADE, 1963 (CANONICAL VARIATE SCORES).....	149
8	CHINA'S COLD WAR BEHAVIOR (TRADE - NECOM) (CANONICAL VARIATE SCORES).....	162
9	THE SCALE FOR COLD WAR PATTERN SCORE.....	164
10	COLD WAR PATTERN (TRADE - NECOM) COMPARED TO INTERACTION PATTERN (NECOM + TRADE).....	167
11	CHINA'S FORMAL DIPLOMACY (CANONICAL VARIATE SCORES).....	174
12	CHINA'S FORMAL DIPLOMACY SCORES: FORECAST VS. OBSERVED.....	196
13	CHINA'S NEGATIVE COMMUNICATION SCORES: FORECAST VS. OBSERVED.....	197
14	CHINA'S NGO CO-MEMBERSHIP SCORES: FORECAST VS. OBSERVED....	198
15	CHINA'S INTERACTION PATTERN: FORECAST VS. OBSERVED (PATTERN SCORES).....	201



## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTION

China, long a "sleeping lion" of Asia, is now awakening. In the past twenty years, she has been transformed from a semi-colonized prey of the Powers to a formidable giant, with a well-organized population of eight hundred million and the largest army in the world. Although economically, China is still a second-rate power, at best,<sup>1</sup> no one can deny her influential position in the present international political arena.

On April 25, 1970, the *Hsien-hua News Agency* reported that the People's Republic of China had launched her first satellite into orbit on the previous day. The 173 kilogram "Mao's Moon" (so christened by an Italian newspaper) broadcasted the Chinese, semi-official national anthem, "The East is Red" for forty seconds, every five minutes, as it passed over the ninety capitals of the world.<sup>2</sup> The satellite's impact on all nations will be great, not only because it implies China's approaching capability to build and use ICBM's, the formidable symbol

---

<sup>1</sup>North, 1969, p. 22.

<sup>2</sup>*The Chosen Ilbo*, April 26, 1970, p. 1 and April 28, 1970, p. 2.

of the super power,<sup>3</sup> but also because it dramatically demonstrates China's technical capability which, without doubt, will affect the patterns of her foreign behavior.

China's behavior has already had a strong impact on both her enemies and friends, and she will play an even greater role in international politics in the future. China is no longer a mere object of world politics. She is one of the powers which shape and lead it. The study of her foreign behavior is now one of the most needed in the field of international relations, for, without this knowledge, we can say little about world politics or world peace.

#### 1.1 The Theoretical Perspective of This Study

The study presented here has two aims: First, the assessment of the validity of the major theme of Rummel's field theory,<sup>4</sup> and second, the development of an empirically applicable general model of China's foreign behavior based on field theory. By "empirically applicable" I mean that the model generated will be operational in that the practitioners of world politics can utilize it directly to

---

<sup>3</sup>The Chinese have already exploded a missile-type H-bomb warhead. The first nuclear warhead carried by a guided missile was tested on October 27, 1966, which was her fourth test of a nuclear weapon (the first explosion was on October 16, 1964). For a detailed chronology of Chinese nuclear tests, see Yahuda, 1969, 198-9. *Time* (May 11, 1970, pp. 44-7) predicted that China would possess, at the latest, within 1970 at least some IRBMs with a range of 1,000 miles.

<sup>4</sup>The theory is still in the developing stage; parts of it, therefore, are continuously changing. However, the major theme of the theory (linear linkage between behavior and attribute difference) has been unchanged. Hereafter when field theory is referred to, if not specified otherwise, it means the one in Rummel, 1965.

get information about China's foreign behavior. By "general" I mean that the model should be applicable to any kind of behavior, at any point, in any circumstance and directed toward any object nation.

Most of the theories or models currently being developed in the field of international studies seem to be either so intricate as to defy operational definition, or so abstract as to relate to "world reality" in only the most remote way, or so specific to one aspect of national behavior as to lose general applicability. To be empirically applicable, in the above-mentioned sense of being useful to a practitioner, a theory or model should be general in scope, simple in form and operational in terms of measurable variables.

The major proposition of field theory is that "the behavior of one nation toward another is a linear transformation of their differences from each other on their attributes." Field theory is a general one applicable to all kinds of social units<sup>5</sup> and to all kinds of behavior, and takes one simple form to describe the proposed linkage between a nation's behavior and her attribute differences from others. The linkage equation is,  $WQ = DP + U$ , where  $W$  is a set of behavioral vectors,  $D$  is a set of attribute differences,  $P$  and  $Q$  are weightings, and  $U$  is an error matrix.<sup>6</sup> In this sense, the theory meets the first two of the three criteria of an empirically applicable model specified above: generality and simplicity.

---

<sup>5</sup>Rummel, 1969b, p. 10.

<sup>6</sup>This equation will be discussed in detail in Chapter 3.

The main statement of field theory, however, is in a highly abstract form saying that there are linear relations between a nation's behavior and her differences and similarities with each other nation. The theory itself does not specify which behavior is related to which difference nor how they are related. In other words, in the above matrix equation, P and Q are not "theorized" by the model itself. Therefore, the theory is "abstract" and is not, by itself, related to the real world directly. In order to make the model complete for a particular nation, we need to specify the values of P and Q. The purpose of this study is to test precisely an empirically applicable model derived from field theory for Communist China by giving fixed numbers to P and Q in the above equation.

Field theory is a theory in the sense that it includes a universal generalization, i.e., the statement that describes the relation between "the behavior of one nation toward another" and "their differences from each other on their attributes." The form of the relation is theorized as a "linear transformation." This proposition is regarded as a law, i.e., the form of relations between behavior and the differences specified are theorized to be valid for any actor nation at any historical time point. A law remains a law insofar as the proposition is "corroborated" by experience.<sup>7</sup> In other words, if the proposed statement withstands empirical tests and is not falsified by the test, it remains a law.

---

<sup>7</sup>See Popper, 1968, p. 33.

The first aim of this study was to test the validity of the statement of linear linkage between behavior and attribute differences with empirical data. If the proposed linear relationship were assessed by test results, *i.e.*, if high correlations were obtained from a linear fit, the theory is valid for the moment.

The second aim of this study was to formulate an empirically applicable model for China's foreign behavior based on field theory. As mentioned above, in field theory, the form of the relationship between a nation's behavior and her differences from each other nation on attributes is defined in a general form, a linear transformation, and the actual concrete relationship is left undefined. To make an empirically applicable model out of field theory, then, we need to specify the exact form of the relationship in terms of concrete figures (parameters), *i.e.*, to find the unique values of the P and Q matrices for China.

Pulling down the abstract field theory to a practically applicable model, however, required some preliminary work bridging the theory to world reality. First of all we needed to find empirically relevant meanings for P and Q within the context of field theory, since none were specified.

A nation's variation in foreign behavior can be analytically decomposed into two portions: one, universal behavioral patterns common across all nations; two, patterns attributable to that particular nation's idiosyncratic characteristics. To know the particular patterns, we must find the common universal patterns of

nations first, because the uniqueness of a nation's behavior is recognizable only when the universal patterns are understood.<sup>8</sup>

Common behavioral patterns have their origins in the fundamental characteristics of a nation. To explain this form of behavior, therefore, we may ignore the nation's unique attributes. This pattern is just a reflection of the laws which govern all nations' behavior. For example, we can say that Nepal will not attack China militarily within the next few years. Our knowledge of the weak military capability of Nepal leads us to this judgment. This means that we implicitly apply a basic law that large discrepancies in military capability discourage a weak nation from initiating military attacks against a strong one. This law is believed to be valid for any pair of nations of the world regardless of the characteristics of the nations involved. If we could have a set of universal laws which govern the basic behavior of nations, then we could explain a great portion of the behavioral variations in nations.

Particular patterns of a nation's behavior can be viewed as deviations from the universal ones. This means that the universal behavioral pattern is modified by a nation's idiosyncratic decision-making system. For example, each nation has her own perceptual framework, and when she makes her foreign policy decision, this specific framework may emphasize a certain factor among various components which compose her decision-making environment. For instance,

---

<sup>8</sup>See A. Kaplan, 1964, p. 117. He stated, "differences are understood and explained only by reference somewhere to similarities: how we conceive of an individual is the product of generalizations."

we can say that it is probable that Egypt will cooperate with Syria in a certain common-market-type economic organization, but no one will think of a similar cooperative effort between Israel and Egypt. Why? We know that mutual economic necessity and geographic proximity as well as historical amity induce economic cooperation between nations (let us suppose that it is a universal law). In the case of Israel and Egypt, Israel probably has a unique perceptual framework which puts special emphasis on their religious-cultural differences (the historical antagonism factor) and, as a consequence, this unique decision-making pattern makes her behavior an exception to the universal law of proximity and mutual necessity in her economic cooperative behavior.

In this vein, we can say that in order to understand a nation's foreign behavior patterns, first we need to uncover the basic laws of behavior of all nations in general that underlie those patterns. Then, with the knowledge of these laws, we can proceed to delineate a particular nation's specific patterns of foreign behavior.

With this bifurcation of a nation's variation of behavior in mind, let us have a closer look at Rummel's field theory.

Rummel's social field theory, based on a field concept of world reality,<sup>9</sup> defines the forms of relationship between the behavior of a nation and her environmental conditions in rigorous mathematical functions, stating that, "[a nation's] behavior [toward another nation]

---

<sup>9</sup>In Chapter 3, this will be discussed in detail.

is the consequence of the total social situation, and this situation forms a field consisting of social characteristics, or attributes. Behavior is relative ... to the relative similarities and differences of nations on their attributes ... behavior is a linear function of the relative location of the two [interacting nations] in the system of attributes ...."<sup>10</sup> More simply, "the behavior of one nation toward another is a linear transformation of their differences from each other on their attributes."<sup>11</sup> As a whole, this provides us with one basic universal law applicable to all nations.

As mentioned above, in order to understand China's unique patterns of foreign behavior, we need to know both the universal theory (a set of laws) underlying that behavior and the unique decision-making system idiosyncratic to China which modifies the universal laws. Since Rummel's social field theory tells us the basic relations between China's behavior and her attribute distances, what remains to be done is to define the specific decisional framework which would cause China to deviate from the universal behavior patterns of nations.

Within field theory, the weighting parameters, P and Q, in the equation may be interpreted as the actor's perceptual and behavioral framework, respectively. In reality, we can see that the same attribute distance is perceived differently by the decision-makers of different nations depending upon their personal experiences, belief

---

<sup>10</sup>Rummel, 1965, p. 183.

<sup>11</sup>Rummel, 1969c, p. 2.



system, educational background, political value orientation, etc. For example, India may perceive religious distance from other nations to be more significant than does China who pays little attention to them. And even if they perceive attribute distances in the same way, the various decision-makers may respond differently according to their unique behavioral framework (or decision criteria). China, for instance, will probably adopt economic aid instead of military maneuvers in solving border disputes with small nations like Burma, if China's leadership has a special preference for non-violent solutions, even though the military solution may be more expedient. In this case, China has a unique pattern of behavioral choice which constitutes a particular behavioral framework. In this sense, I will call this model the "double subjective modification system" of a nation's foreign behavior. In brief, we can formulate an empirically applicable model for a nation's foreign behavior by inserting actual figures for P and Q which represent the nation's unique decisional framework. Methodologically, then, the second aim of this research was to determine the stable values of these two parameters of Rummel's model by its application to empirically collected data on China.

## 1.2 The Organization of This Paper

This paper is organized as follows. In Chapter II, past studies about Communist China's foreign behavior are examined with special emphasis on theories that have been applied to explain Chinese foreign behavior. In Chapter III, the model to be applied--Rummel's social field theory Model II--is presented and discussed in detail. The

discussion focuses on clarifying the meaning of the fundamental equation of the theory. The differences between the multiple regression model and the canonical regression model is especially scrutinized. In Chapter IV, the research design is presented, and variables and data used for this study are discussed in Chapter V.

From Chapter VI to Chapter X, the results of the analyses are given. In Chapter VI and VII, the basis dimensions of Attribute space and Behavior space are presented, respectively, and in Chapter VIII the results of testing field theory are given. In Chapter IX, China's foreign behavior patterns are discussed, and five different behavior patterns are illustrated in each of five sections; and in the sixth section, findings about China's foreign behavior patterns are summarized. In Chapter X, the results of testing the model's applicability are given. And, finally, we have the conclusion in Chapter XI.

In this study, data were collected on measures of attribute distances and China's behavior toward all nations for 1955 and 1963. Thirty-five variables for attribute distances and seventeen behavioral variables have been selected, most from the variable list used by the Dimensionality of Nations Project. Some variables, however, have been added to cope with China's unique perception and behavior, such as the percentage of overseas Chinese in the counterpart nation's population and Chinese attitude toward other nations reflected in the *Jen-min Jih-pao*. In this study all nations are included as objects of China's foreign behavior.

In order to make the points of the discussion and test results more comprehensible, virtually all of the test results are illustrated in twenty-seven tables and fifteen figures. In the appendix, raw data are presented to allow anyone to test the arguments I have made in this paper.

In order to make the test reliable, each step of the analysis was repeated four times; the first with the original data, the second with a reduced number of object nations, the third with the skewed variables transformed and the fourth with the reduced and transformed data matrices.

## CHAPTER II

### STUDIES ON COMMUNIST CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR

In comparison with other areas of international relations, the study of China remains neglected and underdeveloped. Considering her extraordinary size and her potential role in the future course of history, we may say that the study of China has been "retarded" in development.<sup>12</sup> A simple check of the articles reported in several leading American professional journals manifests the symptoms of this retardation.

First, in quantity, the number of articles written about China's foreign behavior was extremely small compared to other fields and regions. For example, in *World Politics*, a quarterly journal of international relations in general, out of a total of 748 articles printed in the past twenty-one years (from Vol. 1 to Vol. 21), only five were related to China's foreign behavior (twenty-eight articles were about China). The *American Political Science Review* was more extreme. It allocated space for only one article about China's foreign behavior out of 774 articles contained in the last twenty volumes (eight articles were about China in general). The *Journal of Asian Studies* is an area-specific professional journal. Even this Asia-major journal has

---

<sup>12</sup>The expression, "retarded," was used by Howard Boorman. See Boorman, 1960.

devoted less than one percent of its space to the study of Chinese foreign behavior.

Secondly, even among the scarce studies of Communist China's foreign behavior, most were purely descriptive works. Of the nine articles reported in the four journals above (a total of seventy-three volumes), only two can be regarded as theoretical attempts to explain or predict China's foreign behavior patterns.<sup>13</sup> These facts imply that either there have been relatively few publishable works on China's foreign behavior, or most American political scientists were not interested in the topic.

Johnson has captured well the current 'state of the art': "social science analysis has neither staged a 'take-off', nor begun 'the drive to maturity' ... in fact, in my opinion social science has yet to achieve 'the preconditions for take-off' from which it can begin to theorize about China "<sup>14</sup>

The theoretical retardation of China studies can be illustrated in a number of ways. For example, we have studies of Communist China's military policy based on general Communist foreign policy objectives without any agreement on what those objectives actually are (*e.g.*, Bobrow, 1964). Or without examining the fundamental relationship

---

<sup>13</sup>These two are Smoker (1969) and Bobrow (1964). Note that this number refers only to the four journals examined. Recently, more books and articles have been published. For example, in 1967 alone, 17 books and 331 articles were reported in the *Bibliography of Asian Studies*. This is a worldwide publication list.

<sup>14</sup>Johnson, 1965, p. 256.

between the basic ecological situation of a nation and a nation's behavior, some have tried to explain China's foreign behavior based only upon the top decision-makers' ideological attributes (Tang Tsou, 1965). As discussed above, a top decision-maker's political orientation and/or *Weltanschauung* may formulate a unique perceptual or behavioral framework which modifies the basic laws governing the relationship between nations, but it alone cannot be a sufficient explanatory factor of a nation's foreign behavior. In fact, we may say that Mao's revolutionary strategy itself was a reflection of his perception of the ecological situation of Communist China in the past.

Many reasons for this retardation have been given. For example, Dorrill gave the following: 1) lack of available data, 2) inaccessibility to China (both physically and through the communication media), 3) language gap, and 4) a socio-politico system different from the Western world (Dorrill, 1964). But the basic reason is more likely the paucity of theoretical models applicable to the study of a nation's external behavior in general.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup>For a taxonomic inventory of the theories in international relations, see Phillips (1969). If we classify existing theories by the analytical tools employed, we have the following seven kinds (some examples are given in parentheses): 1) descriptive statistics (Singer and Small, 1966; McClelland, 1967; North, Holsti and Brody, 1967), 2) inferential statistics (Brody, 1963; Haas, 1965; Zinnes, 1967), 3) probability theory (Richardson, 1960a; Horvath, 1963, 1967), 4) calculus (Richardson, 1960b), 5) topology (Lewin, 1951; this is a psychological work, but general enough to be applied in international relations), 6) linear algebra-graph theory (Harary, 1961; Brams, 1968), 7) linear algebra-factor analysis (Cattell, 1949; Alker, 1964; Rummel, 1965; Gregg and Banks, 1965; Tanter, 1966; Russett, 1967; Denton and Phillips, 1968).

This lack of theories, however, is not unique to the study of international relations. It is, to some extent, a common problem of the social sciences in general.

One of the functions of theory in the study of international relations, as in any field in the social sciences, is the organizing function (McClelland, 1966, p. 15, and Deutsch, 1966, p. 8). This means, as McClelland stated, that "theory orients knowledge by furnishing the means to put the pieces together." According to Thompson, "theory gives order and meaning to a mass of phenomena without which it would remain disconnected and unintelligible" (Thompson, 1955, p. 735). Without theory, therefore, a mere description of a situation is difficult, since we cannot decide which data are most worth getting.

Social reality is too complex to be described in full detail in all its aspects. This means that selection is of the essence. Theory "establishes relative priorities for further inquiries by establishing the criteria of significance" (McClelland, 1966, p. 15). Theory guides us as to what to look at, and what to describe. Therefore, theory is essential even in the description of a situation or a phenomenon.

For explanation of a certain behavior, theory is even more essential. To explain, in a broad sense, means to "make something intelligible or comprehensible" and "the aim of explanation is the reconciliation with our intellectual desires of the perceptions forced on us by the external world of nature" (A. Kaplan, 1964, p. 33). Then what is the actual process of explanation? Hempel and Oppenheim described it in the following way: "an event is explained

by subsuming it under general laws, *i.e.*, by showing that it occurred in accordance with those laws, by virtue of the realization of certain antecedent conditions ... the explanation of a general regularity consists in subsuming it under another, more comprehensive regularity, under a more general law."<sup>16</sup> Therefore, explaining a nation's behavior means to discover laws governing recurring regularities in observable behavior. And a theory, which includes empirically testable statements of lawlike generalizations,<sup>17</sup> can serve as a guide in seeking the underlying laws of behavior.

For a prediction, the function of a theory is the same as for an explanation, since "the logical structure of scientific explanation is identical with that of a scientific prediction, the only difference between them being the purely pragmatic one of the temporal vantage point of inquirer."<sup>18</sup> In the case of an explanation, we are seeking the conditions and a lawlike statement for the existing event; while in prediction we seek an event on the bases of existing conditions and a known lawlike statement. Since the theoretical structure of an

---

<sup>16</sup>Hempel and Oppenheim, 1968, ch. 15.

<sup>17</sup>Rudner (1966, p. 10): "A theory is a systematically related set of statements, including some lawlike generalizations, that is empirically testable."

<sup>18</sup>Rudner, *ibid.*, p. 60. He viewed the structure of explanation as the following: "The formal structure of a scientific explanation of some specific event has three parts: first, a statement E describing the specific event to be explained; second, a set of statements C<sub>1</sub> to C<sub>n</sub> describing specific relevant circumstances that are antecedent to, or otherwise causally correlated with the event described by E; third, a set of lawlike statements L<sub>1</sub> to L<sub>n</sub>, universal generalizations whose import is roughly, 'Whenever events<sup>n</sup> of the kind described by C<sub>1</sub> through C<sub>n</sub> take place, then an event of the kind described by E takes place.'"



explanation and a prediction are identical, "we have an explanation for an event if, and only if, we could have predicted it."

If we can agree that the final goal of academic enterprise in international relations, as well as in other fields, is to understand and explain (thus predict) empirical phenomena or events occurring within the system concerned (Deutsch, 1968, p. 7), then a theory about the pattern of behavior to be studied must be formulated first. Then we can collect data (where the theory provides the selection criteria), and with the data, test the validity of the theory. If the theory is inadequate, it must be revised. We should then, as Deutsch stated, "re-examine concepts, methods, and interest and should search for new symbolic models (theories) and/or new strategies in selecting the major targets for the next attack" (Deutsch, 1963, pp. 3-4). Then with the revised theory, we should again repeat the above stages.

If we view the process of social science research in this way, what stage has the study of Communist China reached at present? Johnson aptly answered this question, "much of the work already done on Chinese communism has been in the nature of intelligence-collecting rather than social science research. This is neither surprising nor bad in itself, but intelligence compilation is not social science. (The major potential contribution of social science is its capacity to provide for systemic thinking about the nature of Chinese Communist society and politics.)"

"Without the systematic application of social science theory to Chinese data, intelligence will provide only the most superficial aids to understanding China ... we must have theory-specific studies of

Chinese politics (behavior) in order to use even the data that we now possess and in order to generate newer and better theories" (Johnson, 1965, p. 258).

Let us examine briefly an inventory of past China studies. In the first section, non-theoretical descriptive studies will be examined and in the latter section, some theory-oriented studies will be discussed.

## 2.1 Non-theoretical Studies on Communist China's Foreign Behavior

Among the scarce studies which dealt with China's foreign behavior, most were non-theoretical and dealt with China's relations with particular nations. Levi's "Nepal in World Politics" (1957), Hinton's *China's Relations with Burma and Vietnam* (1968), Fairbank's *The United States and China* (1958), Leng's *Japan and Communist China* (1958), and North's *Moscow and Chinese Communists* (1953) are some examples.

Though the main sources adopted for explanation differed among each of the studies (domestic condition, historical relations, China's traditional expansionism, etc.), one common thread appeared throughout: the emphasis was on the unique context within which China and a particular nations ought to behave. These kinds of studies are very helpful for grasping the uniqueness of the relations between that particular pair of nations. But, considering that uniqueness can be understood only when the common patterns are recognized by adopting some theoretical model, a mere description of interactions between the

two nations (China and her counterpart) does not provide us with a comprehensive picture of the situation.

Even though few in number, there are some fine general discussions of Communist China's foreign behavior as a whole. Barnett's *Communist China and Asia* (1960), Hinton's *Communist China in World Politics* (1966), Hsieh's *Communist China's Strategy in the Nuclear Era* (1962), and Levi's *Modern China's Foreign Policy* (1953) are examples.

One obvious characteristic about the above studies is that they did not formulate or apply any "theory" explicitly and consistently. This lack of theory made the generalizability of their findings significantly limited, and the abundant information they gathered could not contribute directly to succeeding research.

Hinton, for example, clearly stated his antagonism against theory saying that "I proceed on the basis of no general theory or political action: I find most such theories vague and pretentious ... Nor do I employ any unique or complex method based on some such general point of departure. I prefer history ... If there is a master key, it is context and educated intuition" (1966, preface viii, underlining added).

One common characteristic of the explanatory scheme of these non-theoretical, general studies was that common sense and human intuition served as the foundation of understanding. They all described in full detail the contextual situation under which Communist China decides her foreign behavior, by using such historically well known concepts as motivation, national goal, ideology and national

power as a working framework. Then implicitly relying on the reader's intuitive logic, they tried to connect the contextual situation and China's decisions. In a rough sense, therefore, they also use a crude form of theory about human behavior (*s.g.*, under a specific circumstance, all men are expected to behave in such ways," etc.), while expressedly denying them.

Hinton, for example, denied theories. Nevertheless, his suggested five "roots of Communist China's foreign policy" (the traditional superiority complex, historical anti-Western attitude, backwardness in economic and social development, ideological and political support from the Soviet Union and Maoism ideology<sup>19</sup>), with which he explained China's foreign policy, were all based on social scientific theories (*s.g.* psychological attitude theory, economic theory, linkage theory,<sup>20</sup> etc.); though these theories were not explicitly referred to, they were assumed implicitly.

In general, the problems of non-theoretical studies can be summarized in two points. First, without theoretical construction, the generalizability of the explanation is reduced. Without a bridge of common theory, we cannot apply the findings generated from one

---

<sup>19</sup>Hinton, 1966, Part One, section 1, pp. 3-22.

<sup>20</sup>A linkage theory is a theory that postulates the form of the relationship between domestic political process of a nation and her outside environmental or political phenomena. Since the time when Rosenau suggested the necessity of developing linkage theories in 1966, there have been several attempts to develop theories within the conceptual framework of the linkage idea, but not rigorous theory has yet been developed. For the conceptual framework, see Rosenau, 1969, Chapter 3, and for the examples of theorizing attempts, see Chapters 4-12.

study to another. Furthermore, without theory, we cannot compare the the results of one study with those of other similar studies, since we do not have any common frame.

Second, without theory, we cannot "explain" and "predict" behavior scientifically, since the logical structure of explanation presupposes a theory. Besides theory, we have some other explanatory schemes like the metaphor and the analogy. Metaphors, for example, are important aids for explanation, since they may make the reader have the experience of "understanding." But a "metaphorical model cannot be expected to yield logically compelling theorems which are translatable into prediction."<sup>21</sup>

## 2.2 Theoretical Studies on Communist China's Foreign Behavior

Recently (since 1960), theoretical studies about China's foreign behavior began to appear either as a part of a global study, or as an independent one. But again most deal with China's behavior toward one or a few particular nations. Zagoria (1962), Greaser (1966), Bobrow (1965), McClelland, *et al.* (1967), Sullivan (1964), Zaninovich (1964), Smoker (1969) are some examples.

Although limited in both scope and the number of nations involved, their contribution to the knowledge of China's foreign behavior is significant. For example, McClelland's study (McClelland, *et al.*, 1967) was limited geographically (Quemoy and Tachen Islands),

---

<sup>21</sup>Rapoport, 1958, p. 51.

in time (1950-1964), and in the number of nations involved (Communist China, Nationalist China, U.S.A. and U.S.S.R.). The type of behavior was also restricted to political-military action in regard to limited confrontations. With these restrictions, however, they determined some basic patterns of Communist China's crises and non-crises behavior in general with consistency and repetition of behavioral forms over time (p. 3). Thus this finding could serve as a model for dealing with China's behavior under similar conditions.

Sullivan's (1964) study was similar to McClelland's. Starting his research with a general hypothesis that "certain types of societies will tend to routinize their behavior after a crisis and a relationship of stability will be restored," he tried to discover the interaction patterns of China *vis-à-vis* other nations and the changes in these patterns during and after crises periods. Again, with this kind of theoretical approach, Sullivan contributes knowledge which can be applied to other studies.

Zaninovich's study of the Sino-Soviet dispute was to analyze the interaction patterns of the two nations applying the "mediated stimulus-response model," a kind of behavioral model of the relationship between behavioral stimulus and perceptual response. Again, this research, though it deals with only one dyadic relation, could contribute to the knowledge of China's interaction pattern (or of any nation's pattern), because the theory tested was general and applicable to any pair of nations.

Bobrow's studies were especially highly sophisticated and innovative. His basic theoretical stance on a nation's international behavior has been that international behavior is the product of an interaction between action and situation attributes. (This is inferred from his four articles: 1964, 1965, 1967, 1969b). From this basic notion he tried to establish a working model that would depict China's own behavioral system in response to the situation she encounters.

In "Chinese Communist Response to Alternative U.S. Active and Passive Defense Postures" (1965), Bobrow, guided by a further assumption that "the Chinese act on the basis of what they believe to be reality" (p. 2) tried to build a psychological theory applicable to China's responsive pattern to changing American policy toward her. Thus, he contributed significantly to the advancement of analytic studies of Chinese foreign policy, though he dealt with only particular dyad, *i.e.*, China *vs.* U.S.A.

There have been very few theoretical works which explain the overall pattern of Communist China's foreign behavior. Among China's foreign behavior literature, the single title which fell into this category was Bobrow's "Ecology of International Games: Requirement for a Model of the International System" (1969). What Bobrow attempted was to build a new theoretical model of a nation's overall behavior pattern, and to test the model with China data. After examining all current theoretical approaches, namely, the system, actor and situation approaches, Bobrow argued that we must incorporate the powerful contributions of all three. He further suggested the new models have to be ones of the interaction of actor games and encountered situa-

tions, and finally formulated a theoretical model called "a game ecology-situation module."

With this theory, he experimented with observed data to discover the "ecology of international games in which Communist China is engaged" (p. 14). Methodologically, he factor analyzed China's action data to delineate the "structure of China's action space" and then searched for the extent of association between these activity factors and the universe of political actors. He, however, did not theorize the association. He simply tried to discover empirically regular patterns of association between the actor factors and the types of ecology. In this sense, his study may be regarded as a precursor of theoretical research on China's foreign behavior, but not as a real theoretical study itself.

There were some studies based on some pre-theories, however. By "pre-theory," I mean a conceptual framework which includes one or more lawlike generalizations, but without any specified relationship among variables. "Pre-theoretical" studies are different from non-theoretical studies, since they are guided by an explicitly adopted "theory."<sup>22</sup> However, they differ from the rigorous theoretical

---

<sup>22</sup>When I listed some non-theoretical studies, I mentioned that we could find some underlying pre-theories. But in their case, theories were not explicitly nor consistently adopted by the authors. In the pre-theoretical studies, however, theories were explicitly and consistently referred to.



studies, since their "theories" lack certain essential qualities.<sup>23</sup>

In this group of studies, I put Halperin and Perkins (1965), North (1969), Scalanino (1963), and an earlier work of Bobrow (1964). Halperin and Perkins (1965), for example, used a "theory" based on the concepts of "national interest" and "ideology." To infer Chinese national interest and ideology, they manipulated a selected array of variables, "relevant political, ideological, economic, technological, military and cultural factors, as well as predisposing historical and traditional influences,"<sup>24</sup> though the variables were not fully clarified in the main text.

Among all the studies in this group, North's (1969) is most prominent. In his introduction to *The Foreign Relations of China*, an undergraduate textbook, North clarified his theoretical perspective. Starting with assumptions of multicausality, he suggested three basic explanatory concepts with which a nation's foreign behavior is analyzed: capability, political leadership, and political culture and institution. Then, he intended to "show, insofar as possible, how they [the concepts] related to each other and how they combine to account for extensive aspects of Communist China's international activities" (pp. 2-3). Especially in the discus-

---

<sup>23</sup>To be a theory, a conceptual framework should have at least one lawlike, generalizable statement constructed in terms of concepts which are measurable and empirically testable. See Rudner, 1966, p. 10; A. Kaplan, 1964, pp. 294-8; and McClelland, 1966, pp. 6-16.

<sup>24</sup>See Lindbeck's foreword of the book.

sion of the dynamic aspects of a nation's foreign behavior, he tried to apply basic notions of status theory (disparity of actual power status and desired status) and of the power transition theory (the relations between new challenging power and the old powers). As a whole, his thinking provided us with an invaluable theoretical framework for foreign behavior study, although he did not propose a rigorous theory.

Bobrow's study on China's military foreign behavior (Bobrow, 1964) is also a good example. To set forth the "calculus or rationale which Peking employs to select military strategy and tactics," Bobrow employed a well-known traditional conceptual framework composed of such concepts as national goal, domestic requirements, etc. Under the assumption that "Peking's leaders adopt what they believe to be the best available military policy to cope with what they perceive to be challenges of foreign opponents, to attain their foreign ambitions, and to satisfy domestic political and economic needs,"<sup>25</sup> Bobrow tried to analyze four components of China's military calculus: expectations regarding the United States, foreign goals, domestic requirements, and interpretations of previous military experience.

---

<sup>25</sup>Notice that this assumption, itself, is a kind of theory, a mixture of a stimulus-response type interaction theory and a theory based on rationalism.

From the brief review above, we may conclude that "social science has yet to achieve the preconditions for take-off from which it can begin to theorize about China."<sup>26</sup> To proceed, therefore, we must have more theory-specific studies of China's foreign behavior. As discussed before, studies without theories have only limited utility to describe the present and predict the future nature of Chinese behavior and its determinant. Some "fundamental restructuring and innovation in our tools of concept and method are required to improve our description and predictive capabilities."<sup>27</sup>

Then, practically, what should be done? Bobrow suggested the following:<sup>28</sup> "Wise selection of nations trait variables and careful collection of information about China and other nations for those variables [should be carried out] to increase our ability to 1) measure the extent and direction of differences between national traits at different times; 2) establish empirically the extent to which China tends to cluster near to (be similar to) or far from (be different from) other nations; 3) assess the descriptive utility of alternative conceptual typologies and the limits of their applicability; 4) test hypotheses about the statistical co-occurrence of particular traits of nations; 5) determine the nature of the relationship between national traits (input variables to national élite

---

<sup>26</sup>Johnson, *op. cit.*, p. 256.

<sup>27</sup>Bobrow, 1967, p. 306.

<sup>28</sup>Bobrow, *Ibid.*, p. 309.

decisions); and national policies (output variables form national elite decisions); and 6) on the basis of analyses of this fifth type select hypotheses about the reasons for policy choices."

I can agree with all these suggestions. What I intended to do in this research was to theorize China's foreign behavior and to select basic indicator variables with which we can explain and predict such behavior. My grand design has been to provide a stepping stone between the present "pre-conditions for take-off" and the future "take-off" stage in studies of China's foreign behavior.

## CHAPTER III

### RUMMEL'S SOCIAL FIELD THEORY: THE MODEL TO BE APPLIED

Philosophically, Rummel's social field theory is based on the concept of the world as a field. Rummel views social reality as "a field consisting of the attributes of social units and their interactions. Attributes are those characteristics by which a social unit can be differentiated from all other social units. The behavior that social units direct toward each other are their interactions (Rummel, 1968a, p. 26)."

Theoretically, Rummel's social field theory is rigorously structured. Based on seven well formulated axioms, it postulates a law which defines the form of interrelationship between the behavior of a social unit and the relative attribute differences of that social unit from others. The heart of the theory is the basic mathematical equation representing the model of the relations defined by the above law. The analytic system employed is linear algebra, and many constructs in the theory are expressed in terms of linear algebraic concepts.

In the first section of this chapter (3.1), the conception of social reality that underlies field theory will be discussed briefly in conjunction with some other basic world views. In section 3.2, I shall discuss the concept of a "field," the core concept of field theory, reviewing its various applications in order to exemplify the philosophical background of the theory. In section 3.3, the theoret-

ical structure of Rummel's field theory will be elaborated on. Then, in section 3.4, the basic equation of the theory will be presented.

### 3.1 The World Conception of Field Theory

Social laws are universal generalizations of relationships between two or more phenomena.<sup>29</sup> Therefore, social laws cannot be empirically "discovered," since empirical observations cannot exhaust all possible relationships and a universal generalization, therefore, is impossible. Also, a mere summarization of observational findings does not provide the logical nexus among phenomena.<sup>30</sup> Laws must be "formulated." "Guided by his knowledge of observational data, the scientist has to invent a set of concepts--theoretical constructs (which will provide the necessary logical nexus between phenomena)."<sup>31</sup> In this sense, laws are products of the scientist's intuition and, as a result, there are no absolute laws. Laws remain as laws insofar as they serve to explain observable phenomena. Therefore, laws are,

---

<sup>29</sup>A formal definition of social laws may be given as "statements or equations that will explain or state the form of a relationship between terms in the analytic system." A. Kaplan distinguishes laws from other scientific statements, calling laws "truly universal nomological generalizations, unrestricted as to space and time." (A. Kaplan, 1964, p. 91).

<sup>30</sup>See Hempel, 1952, p. 19. See also Popper, 1968, p. 27.  
" ... it is far from obvious, from a logical point of view, that we are justified in inferring universal statements from singular ones, no matter how numerous; for any conclusions drawn in this way may always turn out to be false: no matter how many instances of white swans we may have observed, this does not justify the conclusions that all swans are white."

<sup>31</sup>*loc. cit.*

inevitably, reflections of the scientist's conception of social reality.

Historically, the reality<sup>32</sup> of international relations has been understood in many different ways. For example, ancient Confucianists in China believed that there exists a perfect universal order (*tien-ii*, i.e., Heaven's will), and actual politics (both domestic and international) are the processes of the realization of that order.<sup>33</sup> Later in Western society, Hegel took a similar position about the reality of international relations. He believed that "reason is the substance of the universe ... the design of the world is absolute rational."<sup>34</sup> Hegel thought change and motion (which are supposed to have a predetermined pattern) as the only reality and tried to "identify this reality with the historical process of continuous building and becoming."<sup>35</sup>

---

<sup>32</sup>For the usage of the term, "reality," see Wright, 1955, p. 11. He states that "I believe it [reality] is commonly used by scientists, to designate existence in time and space apart from any observer, assuming without argument that time and space are characteristics of a world which exists apart from the observer."

<sup>33</sup>See Lee, 1966, pp. 341-60. The Confucianist concept of the world was well illustrated in *The Chung-yung*, one of the *Four Great Books*.

<sup>34</sup>Hegel, *Philosophy of History*, Hohn (ed.), pp. 9-13, quoted in Durant, 1953, p. 224.

<sup>35</sup>Wright, 1955, p. 10.

If we conceive of world reality as a planned process<sup>36</sup> as the Confucianists and Hegel, we need not pay great attention to the outside environment of a nation in order to explain and predict its foreign behavior. We need to study history (Hegel) or natural laws through introspection (Confucianists) to identify the "inevitable progress" of civilization to explain changes in a nation's foreign behavior as well as other social and political changes.

Currently for Morgenthau, reality in international relations is "power politics," which "is governed by objective laws that have their roots in human nature (unchangeable), ... statesmen think and act in terms of interest defined as power."<sup>37</sup>

He assumed that, first, states are entitled to exist, and, second, to preserve their independent identities, states can rely only upon power to avoid conquest by their neighbors. Consequently, the struggle of each to be more powerful than any probable enemy is natural. To Morgenthau, the reality of international relations is the struggle of nations for power, and the mechanics of social equilibrium is the core concept describing the process of this struggling reality.<sup>38</sup> Thus, Morgenthau's belief in power politics is based on

---

<sup>36</sup>Wright classified world views into five kinds; the world as a plan, the world as an equilibrium, the world as an organization, the world as a community, and the world as a field. According to this classification, the above examples of Hegel and the Confucianists belong to 'the world as a plan,' while Morgenthau's (see next paragraph) belongs to 'the world as an equilibrium.' For further discussion, see Wright, *ibid.*, pp. 485 and 488.

<sup>37</sup>Morgenthau, 1966, pp. 4-5.

<sup>38</sup>See Morgenthau, *ibid.*, pp. 162-163.



his concept of the world as an equilibrium, and to him international relations is a simple mechanical system, changing along with the varying power distribution on each side of the antagonistic groups to maintain the balance of power.<sup>39</sup> To him, therefore, "calculations of the aggressive and resisting power of each and the distances and barriers which separated them might sufficiently determine the stability of the system ... and social, moral, and ideological factors might be safely disregarded."<sup>40</sup>

Departing from these simple mechanistic views of reality in international relations, Wright tried to view the world as "a field of conditions, values, ideals, and attitudes, in contiguous flux ... exerting influence upon the actions of individuals, associations, and nations."<sup>41</sup> According to him, the behavior of human beings is conditional on their environmental situation, and discovering the forms of relations between specific patterns of environmental conditions and patterns of the actor's behavior is essential in order to explain and predict the behavior.

Rummel's field theory is based on such a view of world reality. Behavior is believed to be the consequence of the total social

---

<sup>39</sup>*Loc. cit.*

<sup>40</sup>Wright, 1955, p. 488.

<sup>41</sup>Wright, *ibid.*, p. 499.

situation which forms a field consisting of social characteristics, or attributes.<sup>42</sup> The above is consonant with my concept of a nation as an organic system composed of systematically related roles played by human beings, where its foreign behavior is the reflection of the decisions made by the top decision-makers of the nation system. And I think that it is likely that there are laws that specify the forms of relationship between patterns of decisions (therefore, the behavior) and the patterns of environmental conditions including the personal psychology of decision-makers, the nation's attributes, and the relative similarities and differences with the other nations. It is this similarity in world view that made me choose Rummel's field theory as the guiding theory of this study.

### 3.2 Concept of a Field

The concept of a field is not new. The notion has existed since the time of Euclid.<sup>43</sup> What is new to us, however, is its application in modern science.

#### 3.2.1 The Field Concept in Physics

Even though the notion of a field has been an age-old concept in physics, it was only when Maxwell first introduced it by formulating the law of electromagnetism in the 19th century, that the concept

---

<sup>42</sup>Rummel, 1965, p. 183.

<sup>43</sup>For various applications of the field concept in history, see Wright, 1955, pp. 524-8.

began to play a great role in various theories."<sup>44</sup>

In Newton's mechanics, a system is completely described when the location of the constituent mass points are known as functions of time. But in Maxwell's field theory, "the field variables are defined for all values both of the time coordinate and of the three space coordinates, and are thus functions of four independent variables."<sup>45</sup> More important with Maxwell's field theory, however, is the notion of field strength or intensity. That is, the force acting upon a mass point is determined by the field in the immediate neighborhood of the mass point, and conversely, the presence of the mass point may and usually does modify the field. In other words, a field of force whose "attribute ... at any point is measured by the force which the field exerts upon a unit mass placed at that point."<sup>46</sup> was conceived. It was the very idea of a relationship between the attribute of the point and the force exerted at the point that was adopted by social scientists to explain social phenomena.

In general, a field is defined as "a region of space in which a given effect (as gravity, magnetism ...) exists and has a definite value at each point."<sup>47</sup> Modeled after that, social scientists defined a field as "a complex of coexistent forces (as biological, psychological and social or interpersonal) which serve as causative agents

---

<sup>44</sup>Bergman, 1942, p. 16.

<sup>45</sup>Bergman, *Ibid.*, p. 17.

<sup>46</sup>Webster's *Third New International Dictionary*, 1968. For a mathematical definition of "field," see Yilmaz, 1965, pp. 62-3.

<sup>47</sup>*loc. cit.*

or as a frame of reference in human experience and behavior."<sup>48</sup>

Another influence of physical field theory on the social sciences is the concept of distances. "In Newtonian mechanics, the idea of position or location seems to be fundamental. From it we derive distance or extension as a subsidiary notion. Position is looked upon as a physical fact--as an identifiable point of space--whereas distance is looked upon as an abstraction or a computational result calculated when the positions are known. Field theory reverses this view. Distance (extension, interval) is now fundamental; the location of an object is a computational result summarizing the physical fact that it is at certain intervals from the other objects in the world .... In brief, space is not a lot of points close together; it is a lot of distances interlocked."<sup>49</sup> This idea is directly reflected in Galtung (1964) and Rummel (1965).

The third idea similar to physical field theory is the coordinate system in social field theory. As we have seen above, field in physics is defined by a time-space four dimensional coordinate system. Wright's field theory started with the introduction of the coordinate system (See 3.2.3).

---

<sup>48</sup>*Loc. cit.*

<sup>49</sup>Eddington, 1957, pp. 9-10.

### 3.2.2 Lewin's Field Concept

The most comprehensive among earlier attempts to utilize the concept of field in social science studies was Lewin's (1964).<sup>50</sup> To cope with a multitude of factors influencing an event, he used the "construct" field. He conceived of all behavior as "a change of some state of a field in a given unit of time ( $dx/dt$ ).". In treating individual psychology, the field is the "life space" which consists of the person and the psychological environment as it exists for him.<sup>51</sup> In dealing with group psychology or sociology, a similar formulation was proposed. Lewin viewed that the social happening occurs in, and is the result of, "a totality of coexisting social entities, such as groups, subgroups, members, barriers, channels of communication, etc."<sup>52</sup> He also viewed that the relative position of the entities (within the field) represents the structure of the group and its ecological setting and that this relative position expresses also the basic possibilities of locomotion within the field."<sup>53</sup>

To summarize, his "construct" of behavior is viewed as a function of life space:  $B = f(P, E) = f(LSp)$ , and explaining behavior (B) then is identical with 1) finding a scientific representation of the

---

<sup>50</sup>Since this is a collection of ten different works by Lewin, the exact year cannot be given here. 1964 is the year of publication of the book which includes papers published between 1940 and 1947.

<sup>51</sup>Lewin, 1964, p. xi.

<sup>52</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 200.

<sup>53</sup>Lewin, 1964, *loc. cit.*

life space (LSp) and 2) determining the function ( $f$ ) which links behavior to the life space.<sup>54</sup> But Lewin did not formulate the function. He only suggested the broad relationship between a unit's behavior and its setting, but neither mathematized the structure of his "theory," nor his deduction. Therefore, his construct remained short of a theory.<sup>55</sup>

### 3.2.3 Wright's Field Concept

Wright (1955) defined a field as "a system defined by time and space or by analytical coordinates, and by the properties, relations, and movements of the entities within it."<sup>56</sup> He believed that every situation can be conceived as a field by postulating suitable coordinates. Then he argued that a "description of the field provides a basis for explaining the past and in a measure predicting the future of the entities (within the field)."<sup>57</sup> On the basis of these postulates, he presented a verbally structured field theory applied to international relations.

Wright suggested two different types of fields, geographic and analytic. The former "locates the people and groups of the world and their characteristics, motivations, actions, institutions, and

---

<sup>54</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 240. B = behavior, P = person, E = environment, LSp = life space and  $f$  = "function of."

<sup>55</sup>For theoretical comment on his theory, see Rummel, 1968a, p. 23, note 10.

<sup>56</sup>Wright, 1955, p. 524.

<sup>57</sup>*Loc. cit.*

conditions in actual time and space."<sup>58</sup> And the latter implies that "each international organization, national government, association, individual, or other 'system of action,' or decision-maker may be located in a multi-dimensional field which is defined by coordinates, each of which measures a political, economic, psychological, sociological, ethical, or other continuum influencing choices, decisions, and actions important for international relations."<sup>59</sup>

Then observing movements of the entities across time within the field, and analyzing relative distances among entities, he tried to link behavior to its setting defined by the given situational dimensions.

Compared to Lewin's field theory, Wright's has some advantages since its coordinate system and vector notions give it potential for developing equations relating behavior to structural dimensions. But Wright himself did not formulate any generalizable lawlike statement concerning the relationships, nor did he provide any tool to define inter-relations among the dimensions of the field. In brief, his ideas were not integrated into a rigorous theory.

#### 3.2.4 Rummel's Field Concept

Ten years after Wright's verbal formulation of the concept of a "field," Rummel systematized a "social field theory" using a linear algebraic model (Rummel, 1965).

---

<sup>58</sup>Wright, 1955, p. 540.

<sup>59</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 543.

The basic philosophy of Rummel's social field theory, as I have quoted elsewhere, is that "behavior is the consequence of the total social situation, and this situation forms a field consisting of social characteristics, or attributes, which stand in definite relation to each other (Rummel, 1968a)."

One notable departure of Rummel's concept from Wright's and others' is the structure of the field. Wright, for example, considered the Cartesian coordinate system for the structure of the fields he conceived. Since Cartesian space has orthogonally-fixed coordinates, and Wright assigns each of the attribute dimensions to each of these coordinate axes, we cannot express the relationship among the attribute dimensions in this space. But Rummel's field is a vector space where the attribute distances and nation's behavior are represented by vectors which can denote both the magnitude (in terms of length of the vector), and interrelationships among various attribute dimensions and behavior (in terms of the angle between vectors).

Rummel "analytically divides social reality into two vector spaces. One space is that of attributes of social units, and the other is that of behavior between social units. Within attribute space, each social unit is located as a vector in terms of its attributes. Within the behavior space, every pair of social units, called a dyad, is located as a vector in accordance with the interaction of the two members (Rummel, 1968a, p. 24)."

A basic characteristic of Rummel's concept which sets it apart from Wright's is the notion of distances. Wright also considered



various attribute distances (geographical, psychological, technical) as acting as forces influencing international relations (Wright, 1955, p. 297). In his field structure, however, the individual nation's attribute vector (the location of a nation in the field and the magnitude of the variance of the attributable variable) are regarded as fundamental and the distances (differences) are looked upon as a subsidiary notion or as a computational result calculated from known positions of the nations.<sup>60</sup>

But in Rummel's field, distance is regarded as fundamental. A justification for preference of distance to magnitude was given by Rummel, drawing on an analogy with small group behavior: "The total behavior of an individual in a social group is highly related to his personality characteristics. Place an individual in different groups and his behavior will shift as a function of his personality differences with members of the group. That is, relative distances on personality dimensions between individuals influence behavior more than the actual characteristics themselves. Likewise, for nations it is social, economic, political, and geographic distances that influence international behavior. Differences in technological levels, values, power, and perception of the international order relate to the 'moves' that nations direct toward each other (Rummel, 1968c, p. 214)." In

---

<sup>60</sup>For example, he considered, "the relations of friendliness or hostility of two systems of action can be indicated by the direction of their vectors toward or away from one another in the value field." (Wright, 1955, p. 545). He did not directly utilize the distance vector as a force in determining relations.

this sense, Rummel's field concept is more similar to the original concept of a field in physics rather than to other field concepts.

As we have seen, the basic philosophy of Rummel's field theory overlaps partly with Lewin's and Wright's. Indeed, there is little that is new about Rummel's field theory in its components. What is new is that "it integrates an orientation toward social reality and research with mathematics and some social propositions in a different way. The theory represents a reorientation toward social action, a different point of view." (Rummel, 1968a, p. 24) Being well integrated into a rigorous scientific theory, once the truth of the lawlike statement of the theory is validated by empirical testing, then the whole theory will serve as a useful general explanatory model about social behavior applicable to international relations,<sup>61</sup> i.e., as "a framework within which deduction about social action and international relations may be made."<sup>62</sup> This is the merit of Rummel's social field theory.

---

<sup>61</sup>Field Theory is a general theory applicable to all kinds of social units. If we define social reality as international relations and social units as nations, then it serves as an international relations theory, and "we can represent international relations within the analytic structure of field theory and then describe the linkage between a nation and its attributes by the theory (Rummel, 1969b, p. 10)."

<sup>62</sup>Rummel, 1968a, p. 24.

### 3.3 The Structure of Rummel's Social Field Theory: Seven Axioms

Rummel's social field theory (hereafter, it will be referred to as simply field theory) is based on several assumptions: 1) that a nation's attributes and behaviors coexist in a field and that the whole field is relevant to understanding the specific behavior; 2) that the past is presumed to operate through behaviors and attributes currently coexisting in the field; and 3) that absolute magnitudes of behaviors and attributes are considered irrelevant; what is relevant is the relative behavior between nations and their attributes relative to each other (Rummel, 1969c).

These assumptions of field theory are mathematically structured in the following way.

1) The international field of attributes and behaviors is divided into two infinite vector spaces, one of behaviors and the other of attributes.

2) In attribute space, nations are projected as vectors according to their standardized attributes scores, and in behavior spaces, nations are coupled into nation dyads by the behavior of one nation to another, and all possible dyads are projected into this space as vectors.

3) The linkage between the two spaces is postulated as a linear dependence of a dyad's position in behavior space on the distance vectors between the nations in attribute space. These distance vectors are then conceived of as social forces affecting international behavior.

Formally, field theory consists of seven axioms, describing social reality and functionally relating the behavior of social units to their attributes. The seven axioms are:<sup>63</sup>

- Axiom 1. International relations is a field consisting of all the attributes and their complex interrelationships.
- Axiom 2. The international field can be analytically divided into attribute, A, and behavioral, B, spaces into which attributes and interactions are projected, respectively, as vectors.
- Axiom 3. The attribute and behavioral spaces are generated by a finite set of linearly independent dimensions.
- Axiom 4. Nations are located as vectors in attribute space and coupled into dyads in behavior space.
- Axiom 5. The distance vectors in A-space that connect nations are social forces determining the location of dyads in B-space.
- Axiom 6. The direction and velocity of movement over time of a dyad in B-space is along the resolution vector of the forces,  $\hat{d}$ .
- Axiom 7. B-space is a subspace of A-space.

Axiom 1 is a definitional statement. It says that the field consists of all the attributes and interactions of nations and their complex interrelationships. Here the attributes are not properties of the nations, but the quantities that define positions of the elements in the field *vis-à-vis* other nations. Any descriptive concept which can differentiate the position of a nation within the field from

---

<sup>63</sup>The mathematical structure of the seven axioms of field theory is given in Rummel, 1965, Appendix I.

other nations can be an attribute variable. These may be such distinctions as size, shape, income, education, race, values or geographic locations (Rummel, 1968a, p. 16). Therefore, they may be infinite in number.

Interactions of nations are defined as behavior acts; any action of one nation toward a specific other nation. This action then couples the two nations together. Two nations so coupled by the actions of one are called a dyad and the action involved is dyadic behavior.

Attributes and behaviors are all in one space and they are all inter-related in a complex way. An attribute is not only related to other attributes but also to behavior. The focus of field theory is to find specifically the relations between attributes and behavior among other relations. Axiom 2 is postulated to separate all these complex interrelationships into these two groups. The separation is purely for the purpose of the theory. The second part of the axiom is designed to connect the reality of international relations with an analytic system, linear algebra. No longer simply a tool for analysis, linear algebra is an intrinsic part of the theory itself, and any deduction possible within it is allowable in this theory.

As stated above, the spaces defined by Axioms 1 and 2 could be infinite in their dimensions. To make the space finite, so that we can handle it, we need Axiom 3 which implies that if a behavior is

dependent on any set of attributes, then it will be dependent on a basis<sup>64</sup> (which is finite) of A-space.

Axiom 4 defines the constructs of A- and B-spaces. By Axiom 2, the field is separated into two analytic spaces, in which attributes and interactions are represented as vectors. By the fourth axiom, we also represent nations and nation dyads as vectors. Since the same nations are plotted in the two spaces (in A-space, as a separate entity; in B-space, as dyads), this provides us with an important bridge to connect the two spaces.

Axiom 5 is the core of the field theory. It relates attribute space to behavior space. The axiom is not an analytic, nor a definitional statement, but an empirical one which is falsifiable. This axiom makes the whole theory a testable one.

The relationship between A- and B-spaces defined by Axiom 5 is static. To give a dynamic interpretation to this, we need Axiom 6 which stipulates, 1) that the position of any dyad in B-space shifts according to the changes in the forces of A-space (this implies that the origin in B-space is the stable equilibrium of all the social forces), 2) that the changes occur along the resolution vector of the forces, d. This axiom is also non-analytic, whose truth can be verified by an empirical test. This proposed study, however, will deal only with the static relations postulated in Axiom 5.

---

<sup>64</sup>A basis is a set of vectors which span the space. Therefore, any linear transformation of a basis is also a basis of the space, since it also spans the space. The dimensionality of a basis is unique, but the basis itself is not unique. For further detailed discussion, see Rummel, 1970a, pp. 66-71.

Finally, Axiom 7 tells us that B-space is completely contained in A-space and a basis of B-space is a linear combination of a basis of A. This axiom is not based on philosophical grounds but on a technical necessity. It provides a favorable condition under which we can connect the two spaces mathematically (see the next section). On the other hand, it may reduce the generalizability of the whole theory. If we can innovate the necessary mathematical manipulations this axiom can be deleted.

### 3.4 The Model of Field Theory

A theory is one of many possible interpretations of a calculus.<sup>65</sup> In field theory, the calculus is the analytic system composed of the seven axioms described above. When we interpret one or more lawlike statements of the analytic system, within the context of the system, such that the interpreted relation can be tested empirically, we have a theory. By employing a different semantic rule, we can interpret the same calculus in different ways, and thus establish another theory. So far as we do not violate any part of the contents of the axioms, all interpretations are isomorphic to each other. Therefore, even though they are different models, they are still the same theory.

The lawlike statement which is empirically falsifiable, in field theory, is the fifth axiom: the distance vectors in attribute space that connect nations are social forces determining the location of

---

<sup>65</sup>"A model for a theory consists of an alternative interpretation of the same calculus of which the theory itself is an interpretation (Rudner, 1966, p. 24)."

dyads in behavior space. Depending upon how we operationalize the attribute distances and how we relate these distance vectors to the location of dyads in behavior space, we have different models of field theory.

### 3.4.1 The Basic Equation

The fundamental linkage between behavior and attributes proposed by Rummel, is

$$v_{i \rightarrow j, k} = \sum_{l=1}^p \alpha_l d_{i \rightarrow j, l} \quad (1)$$

where  $v_{i \rightarrow j, k}$  is the  $k$ -th dimension of B-space and  $i \rightarrow j$  is a particular dyad, nation  $i$  as the actor and nation  $j$  as the object. The term  $d_{i \rightarrow j, l}$  is one of the elements of the distance vector between nations  $i$  and  $j$  on the  $l$ -th dimension in A-space and  $\alpha_l$  is a weighting scalar parameter on that dimension.

1) The term  $d_{i \rightarrow j, l}$  is the distance vector from nation  $i$  to  $j$  on the  $l$ -th attribute dimension. If we define nation  $i$ 's value on the  $l$ -th coordinate as  $a_{i, l}$  and nation  $j$ 's value as  $a_{j, l}$ , then,

$$d_{i \rightarrow j, l} = a_{j, l} - a_{i, l} \quad (2)$$

For example, China's GNP in 1962 was 42 billion U.S. dollars, while Japan's was 77 billion.<sup>66</sup> In this case, the distance from China to

---

<sup>66</sup>Eckstein, 1966, p. 249, Table 7-1.



Japan on the GNP dimension is calculated as

$$d_{\text{China} \rightarrow \text{Japan}, \text{GNP}} = 77 - 42 = 35 \text{ (billion dollars)}^{67}$$

In a similar fashion, we can calculate the distance from China to Japan on other attribute dimensions; population distance = -484 million, steel production distance = 17 million tons,<sup>68</sup> and so on.

Field theory axiomizes that each of these distances are the components of the force vector that makes a nation behave in a certain way.

2) Next, the term  $\alpha_l$  is the weighting parameter of each attribute dimension. Each attribute distance may have a different impact on the decision-makers of different nations. For example, the Chinese may be very concerned about their economic distance from other nations, while regarding the religious distances (differences) as trivial. Each  $\alpha_l$  is the specific scalar weight for each of the different attribute distances.

3) The symbol  $\Sigma$  denotes that we need to sum all attribute distances (differently weighted) in order to calculate the resultant force which is exerted on the nation to determine her behavior.

4) Finally, the term  $w_{i+j,k}$  represents one of the elements of the vector of nation  $i$ 's behavior to  $j$  on the  $k$ -th behavioral dimension in B-space. In field theory, as we discussed above, the unit of

---

<sup>67</sup>In actual research, both A- and B-spaces are factor analyzed, first. The factor scores are, then, used as the values of each unit on factor dimensions. Therefore,  $d$ , the distance between  $a_{i,l}$  and  $a_{j,l}$ , measures the differences in factor scores. The "raw differences" are given here to clarify the concept of distance.

<sup>68</sup> Both figures are from the UN Statistical Yearbook, 1965.

nation behavior is defined as a dyad, a pair of nations, one of which directs her behavior toward another (with our notation  $i \rightarrow j$ , the nation  $i$  is the actor, and  $j$  is the receiver). For example, the fact that China gave 50 million dollars of economic aid to North Korea (1955) is expressed as

$$W_{\text{China} \rightarrow \text{N. Korea, economic aid}} = 50 \text{ million dollars}$$

Equation (1) given above is in scalar form. That means we take one general element from the left side and one from the right side and express the relationship between them, or in other words, the equation denotes only one dyadic relationship. If we express equation (1) in matrix (vector) form, i.e. for all  $m$  dyads, it becomes

$$W_{mx1}^k = D_{mxp} P_{px1} \quad (3)$$

where  $W_{mx1}^k$  is the  $k$ -th dimensional behavior vector of  $R$ -space which is composed of the same behavior of all  $m$  dyads;  $D_{mxp}$  is the matrix of the distance vectors, each column of which represents an attribute distance vector for  $m$  dyads; and  $P_{px1}$  is a set of  $p$  weighting parameters each of which correspond to an attribute vector.

The expanded form of this matrix equation is,

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \begin{array}{c} w_{mx1}^k \\ \vdots \\ w_{i \rightarrow j, k} \\ \vdots \\ w_{i \rightarrow m, k} \end{array} & \begin{array}{c} D_{mxp} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \end{array} & \begin{array}{c} p_{px1} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \end{array} \\
 \begin{bmatrix} w_{i \rightarrow 1, k} \\ w_{i \rightarrow 2, k} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ w_{i \rightarrow j, k} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ w_{i \rightarrow m, k} \end{bmatrix} & = & \begin{bmatrix} d_{i \rightarrow 1, 1} & \cdots & d_{i \rightarrow 1, \ell} & \cdots & d_{i \rightarrow 1, p} \\ d_{i \rightarrow 2, 1} & \cdots & & & \vdots \\ \vdots & & \vdots & & \vdots \\ \vdots & & \vdots & & \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow j, 1} & \cdots & d_{i \rightarrow j, \ell} & \cdots & \vdots \\ \vdots & & \vdots & & \vdots \\ \vdots & & \vdots & & \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow m, 1} & & d_{i \rightarrow m, \ell} & & d_{i \rightarrow m, p} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \alpha_2 \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_\ell \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_p \end{bmatrix} \quad (4)
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 D^1 & D^\ell & D^p \\
 \begin{array}{c} d_{i \rightarrow 1, 1} \\ d_{i \rightarrow 2, 1} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow j, 1} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow m, 1} \end{array} & + \dots + \alpha_\ell \begin{array}{c} d_{i \rightarrow 1, \ell} \\ d_{i \rightarrow j, \ell} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow j, \ell} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow m, \ell} \end{array} & + \dots + \alpha_p \begin{array}{c} d_{i \rightarrow 1, p} \\ d_{i \rightarrow j, p} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow j, p} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ d_{i \rightarrow m, p} \end{array} \\
 = \alpha_1 & &
 \end{array}$$

where  $D^\ell$  is the  $\ell$ -th column vector of  $D$ . If we define  $D^W$  as the weighted resolution vector of  $D^\ell$  vectors where each  $D^\ell$  vector is weighted by corresponding  $\alpha_\ell$  weights, then,

$$w^k = D^W = \sum_{\ell=1}^p \alpha_\ell D^\ell \quad (5)$$

Geometrically, the basic equation of the field theory can be illustrated as in Figure 1. Here, the location of China's position is

2/  $D^v$  = resolution vector of weighted  $D^l$  ( $a_l D^l$ ).

$$D^v = DP = a_1 D^1 + a_2 D^2 + \dots + a_l D^l + \dots + a_p D^p$$

Therefore, the first term of  $D^v$  is  $a_{1,d_{1+1,1}} + a_{2,d_{1+1,2}} \dots + a_{k,d_{k+1,l}}$   
 $+ \dots + a_{p,d_{1+p,p}} = \prod_{i=1}^p a_{i,d_{1+i,1}}$  and the  $j$ -th term is  $\prod_{i=1}^p a_{i,d_{1+i,j,l}}$

3/  $W^k$  = k-th vector of  $W$ . The j-th element of  $W^k$  is  $w_{i+j,k}$ .

FIGURE 1

GEOMETRIC EXPRESSION OF THE BASIC EQUATION  
OF FIELD THEORY

taken as the origin of the coordinates. (In general, any point in attribute space may be chosen as the origin. The relative distances among all nation points are not affected by choice of origin.) There are  $q$  dimensional vectors in  $W$  and each of them are related to  $D^W$  in the form of equation (5). If we express all the equations as a single equation, we would have

$$W_{mxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} \quad (6)$$

where  $W_{mx1}^k$  is one of the column vectors ( $k$ -th vector) of  $W_{mxq}$ .

### 3.4.2 Field Theory Model I and Model II

There are two different models developed by Rummel according to the different interpretations for weighting the parameters. In Model I, the parameters are universal, i.e., the same across all the actors. This implies that the unique experiences and capacities of each nation and the structures within them are irrelevant to her behavior. In other words, a nation's responses to the various kinds of distances are the same as all other nations. Furthermore, it implies that the behavior of nation  $i$  to  $j$  is the exact opposite of the behavior of nation  $j$  to  $i$ . This obviously contradicts common sense.<sup>69</sup>

---

<sup>69</sup>"Recall that a distance vector for nations  $i$  and  $j$  is a difference. Thus, when we reverse  $i$  and  $j$  we only reverse the sign on the distance vector. Then, the behavior of  $i$  to  $j$  will only differ from  $j$  to  $i$  in the sign, and not the absolute value (Rummel, 1969b, p. 18)."

In Model II, the parameters are unique to each actor nation. This model allows the impact of each of the attribute distances on behavior to differ according to each nation. This is the point where each nation's intelligence can be geared in. Thus, for example, although China's attribute distances from other nations are the same as India's, the impact of these distances on her foreign policy will differ from India's, due to her unique perceptual framework. For this reason, Model II is preferable to Model I. In Model II, the equation that links behavior and attribute difference is,

$$w_{i \rightarrow j, k} = \sum_{l=1}^n \alpha_{il} d_{i \rightarrow j, l} \quad (7)$$

Here,  $\alpha_{il}$  has replaced  $\alpha_l$  in the equation of Model I, equation (2).

In matrix form, the equation is

$$W_{mxl}^k = D_{mxp} P_{pxl}^i \quad (8)$$

and for all  $q$  behavioral vectors together,

$$W_{mxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq}^i \quad (9)$$

where  $P_{pxl}^i$  and  $P_{pxq}^i$  are unique weighting parameters which represent each nation's idiosyncratic decision-making system. For convenience the superscript  $i$  will be dropped, since this study will deal with only one actor, China,  $P_{pxq}$  can denote  $P_{pxq}^{\text{China}}$  without any confusion.

Then, the complete model with error matrix  $U$  inserted will look like

$$W_{mxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} + U_{mxq} \quad (10)$$

Hereafter, when I refer to field theory, it will be Model II, if not specified otherwise.

### 3.4.3 The Multiple Regression Model and the Canonical Regression Model

Now let us turn our attention to the behavior vector in B-space which is supposed to be related to the resolution vector of the individually weighted attribute distance vectors of A-space ( $D^W$ ).

Axiom 5 states that "the distance vectors in A-space that connect nations are social forces determining the location of dyads in B-space." Mathematically this axiom tells us only that distance vectors in A-space are functionally related to the behavioral vectors in B-space, but does not specify how these two kinds of vectors (or the two spaces) are related. How this is done, therefore, depends upon our intuitive interpretation of the nexus under the guidance of the overall philosophy of field theory. Among many possible interpretations, I will discuss two; Rummel's original formulation and an alternative.

Rummel's original formulation was given above in equations (7) and (8). This relates the resolution vector of attribute distances ( $D^W$ ) to the k-th dimensional vector of B-space ( $w^k$ ). In this formulation, the same matrix  $D^W$  weighted with different sets of weighting parameters,  $P^1, P^2, \dots P^k, \dots P^q$  is linked to each of the behavioral vectors in B-space respectively, namely,  $w^1, w^2, \dots w^k, \dots w^q$ . The model, however, has nothing to do with the interrelationship among the

behavioral vectors. Equation (10),  $W_{mxq} = D_{m \times p} P_{p \times q} + U_{mxq}$ , is therefore, a mere aggregation of  $q$  separate vector equations (multiple regression equations).

Theoretically, this formulation would tell us that a particular behavior (*e.g.* negative communication) is explained by a certain subset of attribute distances (*e.g.* GNP, political distances, etc.), while another behavior (*e.g.* economic aid) is mainly explained by another set of distances (*e.g.* number of Communist party members, steel production, etc.) without specifying the interrelationships between these individual behaviors (*e.g.* negative communication and economic aid).<sup>70</sup>

In this model, the weighting parameters  $P$  may be understood as the actor's unique "decision-framework" which represents the combination of both the perceptual framework and the system of behavioral choice, since this is the only set of parameters by which the actor's idiosyncrasy may be expressed.<sup>71</sup>

Geometrically, the relations between each of  $W^k$  and  $D^W$  may be illustrated as in Figure 2.

When we apply this model to an empirical study, we need to evaluate the  $P$  matrix of equation (10). Since this model requires an analysis of the relations among a single criterion measure ( $k$ -th

---

<sup>70</sup>If we use the orthogonal basis dimensions rather than the raw behavioral vectors, this orthogonality gives meaningful interrelationships among these separate equations, *i.e.*, they are mutually independent. In this case, notice that the relationships are specified by the intrinsic characteristics of the basis, but not by the model.

<sup>71</sup>This distinguishes this model from the canonical model where perceptual and behavioral frameworks are separated and represented by different parameters. See Chapter 1 and the next part of this Chapter.



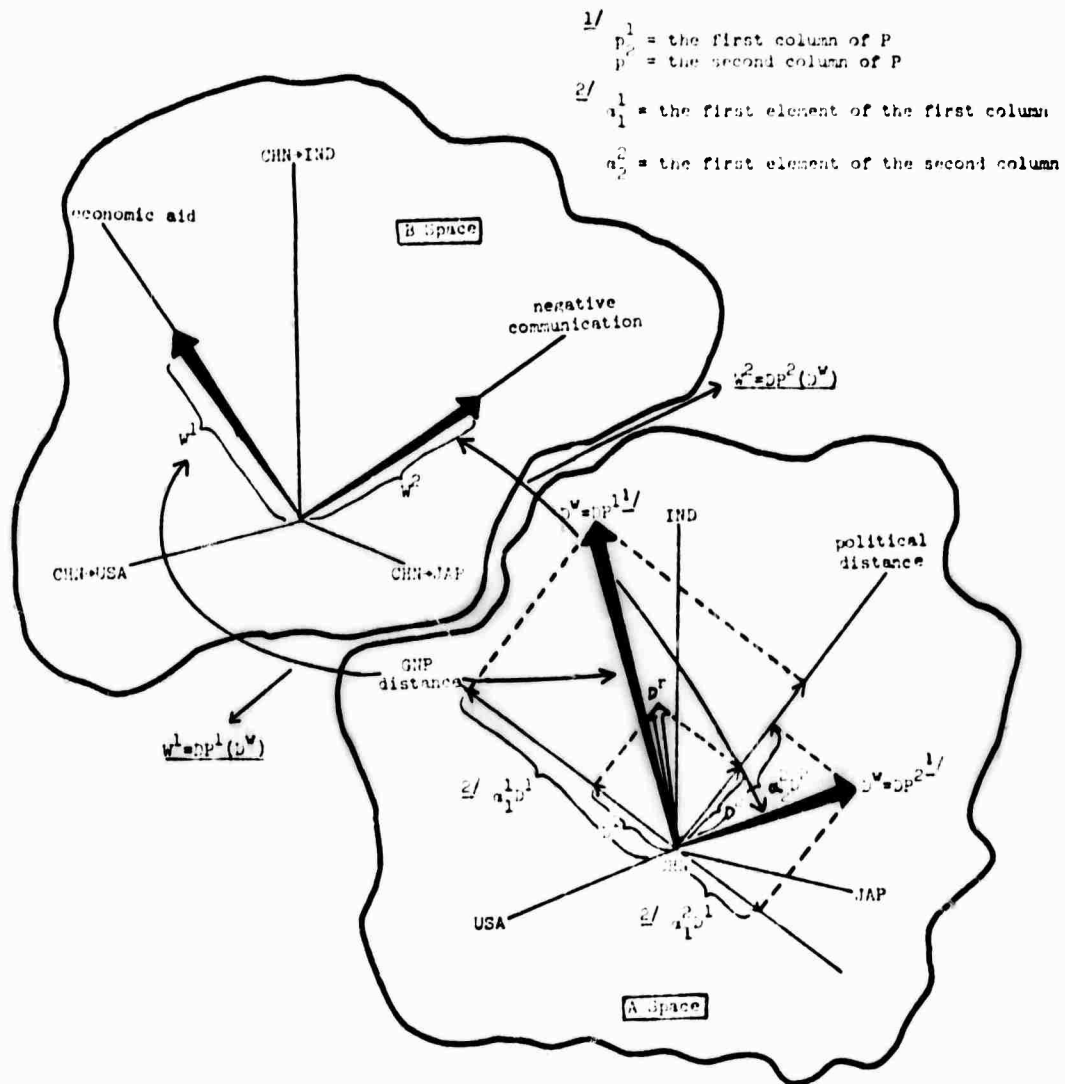


FIGURE 2

GEOMETRIC ILLUSTRATION OF MRM  
 (MULTIPLE REGRESSION MODEL) OF FIELD THEORY

behavioral vector) and two or more predictor measures (p attribute distance vectors), we can evaluate the values of P employing the least-squares estimation technique, a standard solution of a multiple regression model which assures us of finding the best unbiased estimate of  $W^k$ .<sup>72</sup> Hereafter, I will call this formulation (equation 10) the Multiple Regression Model of Field Theory (MRM).

Technically, however, this model (MRM) created a problem. In this study, I sought: first, to determine a set of attribute indicators that best account for China's foreign behavior, and second, to "assess the empirical fit of B-space to A-space."<sup>73</sup> The first goal could be achieved with the MRM, since the estimate of W by P which is evaluated through the least-squares technique is the best unbiased estimate of W.<sup>74</sup>

In assessing the maximum fit between A- and B-space, however, there was a problem. With the MRM, to judge the fit between the two spaces, we measure the proportion of variance in B-space accounted for by A-space. If q variables of W are mutually orthogonal, then the 'trace correlation squared' ( $\bar{r}^2$ ), which is the mean variance of q behavioral variables in W accounted for by corresponding q estimate of the variables ( $\hat{W}^k$ ), can measure the fit, since  $\bar{r}^2$  has the largest

---

<sup>72</sup>For the conditions and mathematical derivations for the solution of the multiple regression model, see Johnston, 1963, pp. 108-115, and Cooley and Lohnes, 1962, pp. 31-35.

<sup>73</sup>These two goals are the same as Rummel's. See Rummel, 1969b, p. 22.

<sup>74</sup>If the m dyads are a random sample from a multinormal universe. Rummel, *loc. cit.*

value for orthogonal  $W$  when  $W^k$  is estimated through the least-squares method. The equation for  $\overline{r^2}$  is

$$\overline{r^2} = \frac{1}{q} \sum_{k=1}^q \left( \frac{1}{m} W^k, \hat{W}^k \right)^2 \quad (11)$$

or in general

$$\overline{r^2} = \frac{1}{qm^2} \text{tr}((W'W)'W'\hat{W}) \quad (12)$$

where "tr" is the sign for summation of the diagonal elements of the matrix.

The problem was that empirically we could not expect the variables of  $W$  to be orthogonal, nor does field theory constrain them to be orthogonal; only linear independency is required. Therefore, the mean correlation squared of all multiple correlations between  $W^k$  and  $D^W$  may not be the largest possible trace correlations squared between  $A$ - and  $B$ -spaces.

If we are interested in assessing the maximum fit between two spaces and not in reproducing the best estimated value of individual behavior variables, then we can start the analysis with any of the orthogonal basis of  $W$  instead of the raw variables. For example, if we factor analyze the  $W$  space with the varimax rotation criterion, we can find a basis of  $W$ , whose dimensions are mutually orthogonal and whose trace correlation with  $D^W$  is the maximum when we regress each of the behavioral basis dimensions onto  $D^W$  individually. But in this case, there is another problem.

A basis is not unique. Theoretically, there may be an infinite number of bases of  $W$ , all of which have the same maximum trace correl-

ations with  $D^W$ , because we can rotate any basis of  $W$  by any linear transformation without altering its inner structure (inter-dimensional relationship). For different bases, however, the distribution and magnitude of correlations between each component behavior vector and  $D^W$  will vary from one basis to another. Therefore, we need one more restriction on the model which will determine the basis that would find the  $W^k$  which is best accounted for by the distances.

I solved this problem by making a simple modification of the interpretation of Axiom 5 in Rummel's original model. Instead of relating the  $W^k$  vector of  $B$ -space to  $D^W$  of  $A$ -space, I related  $W^W$ , the weighted resolution vector of  $q$  dimensions of  $W$ , to  $D^W$ . The scalar equation of the new model, then, is

$$\sum_{k=1}^q \beta_{ik} w_{i \rightarrow j, k} = \sum_{l=1}^p \alpha_{il} d_{i \rightarrow j, l} \quad (13)$$

where  $\beta_{ik}$  is the weighting parameter of the  $k$ -th behavioral dimension of  $W$ . In matrix form, the equation is

$$W_{mxq} Q_{qx1} = D_{mxp} P_{px1} \quad (14)$$

where  $Q_{qx1}$  is the matrix of  $\beta$  parameters for all  $q$  dimensions.

Technically, what I have done is to form a composite variate ( $V$ ) out of  $p$  distance dimensions of  $D$ , weighting each  $p$  dimension by  $P$ , and another composite variate ( $Y$ ) out of  $q$  dimensions of  $W$ , weighted by  $Q$ , and, then, relate these two composite variates. Geometrically, the relationship between the two variates is illustrated in Figure 3.

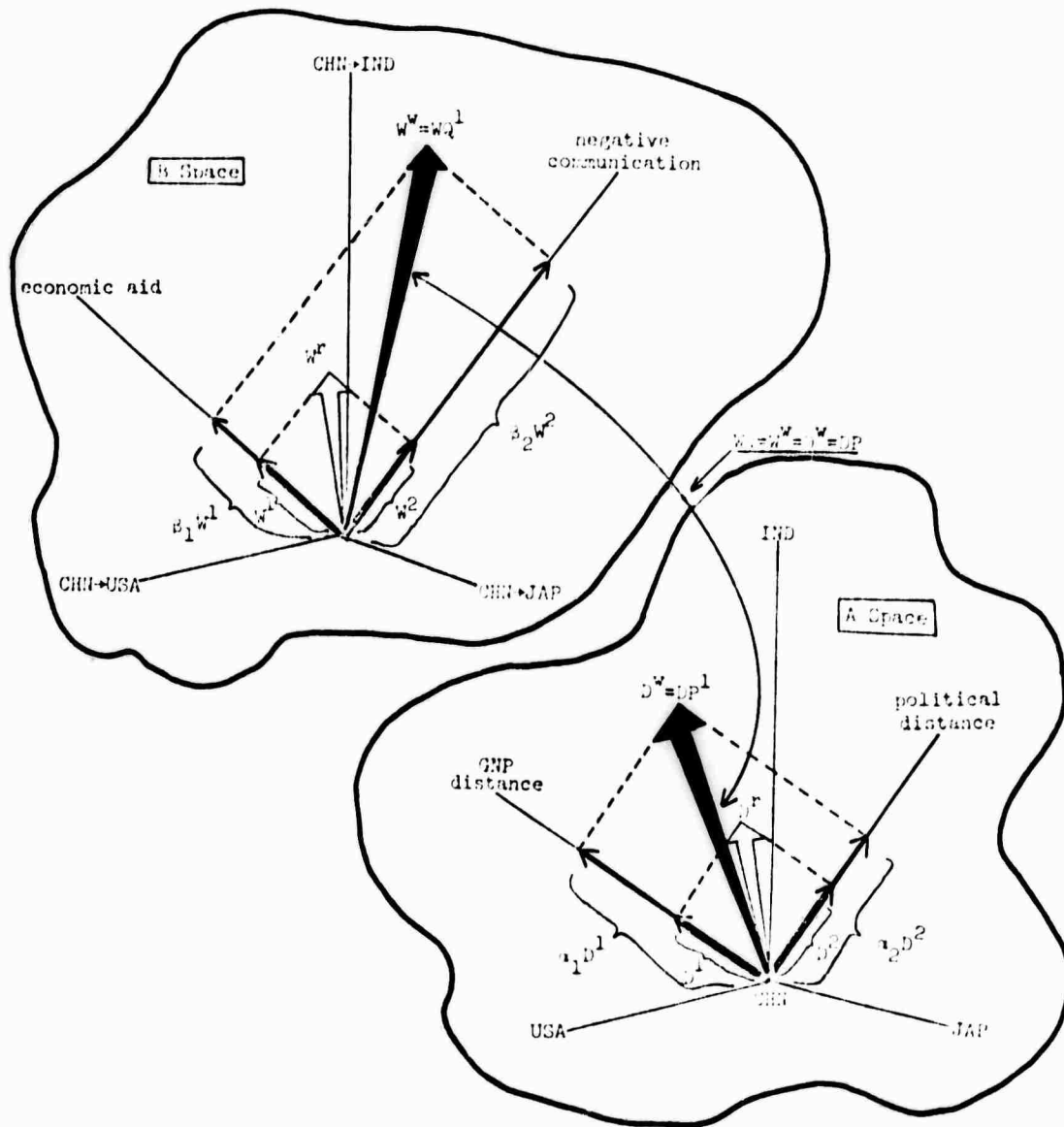


FIGURE 3

GEOMETRIC ILLUSTRATION OF CRM  
(CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL) OF FIELD THEORY

Theoretically, with this model, the parameters of P are the actor's unique perceptual framework of attribute distances,<sup>75</sup> which is formulated by her historical background, value system, cultural heritage, etc., and the parameters of Q the unique behavioral framework or system of behavioral choice which gives different emphasis on each behavior when given forces are applied.

To apply this model to China's behavior, we must evaluate both P and Q empirically, or solve Q and P of the following equation

$$WQ = DP + U \quad (15)$$

or

$$Y = V + U \quad (16)$$

where W and D are known, and U is the random error uncorrelated with any of the variables in D.

A solution is possible if we put the following restrictions on the equation<sup>76</sup>

---

<sup>75</sup>Note that by "unique" perceptual (or behavioral) framework, it is not meant that an actor has only one universal screening framework for differentiating the relative potency among various distances. It means that an actor has a set of frameworks, each of which is for a particular behavior pattern. For example, to determine the intensity of negative communication toward an object nation, the actor may value the power distance most heavily, while for a trade behavior, it may show highest sensitivity to the distance in economic development. If we use canonical regression analysis to delineate these unique perceptual (and behavioral) frameworks, we shall have q sets of different unique perceptual frameworks, where q is the dimensionality of B-space.

<sup>76</sup>See Rummel, 1969b, p. 24.

$$\begin{aligned}
 Y'_h V_g &= \text{maximum correlation when } h = g \\
 Y'_h V_g &= 0, \text{ when } h \neq g \\
 Y'_h Y_h &= V'_h V_h = 1
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{17}$$

The equation (15) with restrictions (17) is the canonical regression model<sup>77</sup> and we can solve for the best fitting Y and V from W and D employing canonical analysis. Then "V(=DP) will give the parameters of P best in the sense of minimizing U, and Y(=WQ) will give the behavior dimensions of B having the best correlations with attribute differences D."<sup>78</sup>

The canonical analysis gives us q different canonical equations,<sup>79</sup> each of which maximizes the correlation between the paired canonical variates ( $Y_h$  and  $V_g$ ) under the restriction that each pair is orthogonal to all other pairs. In other words, the first canonical equation gives the highest possible correlation between the first composite score (variate) of distances ( $V_1$ ) and the first composite variate of behavior ( $Y_1$ ). The second equation gives the next composite variate of distances ( $V_2$ ) and behavior ( $Y_2$ ) which maximizes the correlations of the remainder of the total variances (the unexplained portion of the variances which is independent of those explained by the first

---

<sup>77</sup>For the model of canonical regression and its mathematical derivations, see Hotelling, 1935, Hooper, 1959, Cooley and Lohnes, 1962, Anderson, 1958, and Glahn, 1969.

<sup>78</sup>Rummel, *op. cit.*, p. 24.

<sup>79</sup>The number of pairs of canonical variates which come out from a canonical analysis is q or p, whichever is the smaller. Axiom 7 tells us that  $q \leq p$ .

canonical equations) after the first equation had explained as much as possible, and so on for the third to q-th equations.

Then how can we fit this model to our reality? I interpreted the model in the following way: The whole decision space of the decision-makers, which includes both the inputs (targets of perception; here these are attribute distances between the decision-maker's nation and other nations) and outputs (decision result; behavior), may be decomposed into many subspaces or substructures of the decision process. For example, for military aid to other nations Chinese decision-makers would consider mainly economic distances and political systems rather than literacy rates, language difference, and catholic population. In determining behavior concerning student exchange, however, language difference, and technical distances may emerge as major considerations. Here we may say that the first pattern of relations is a political subset of the behavior structure while the latter constitutes a cultural subset.

Each substructure of the behavior pattern is represented by each of the canonical equations of the model. In this sense, equation (14) is one of the subsets of the whole model which contains q number of subsets. We, then, can express the general model of CRM in the following form,

$$W_{mxq} Q_{qxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} + U_{mxq}. \quad (18)$$



I called this new model the Canonical Regression Model (CRM) of field theory.<sup>80</sup>

As discussed above, the MRM has one decision framework and the CRM has two--perceptual framework and behavioral system--and this means that the decision framework in the MRM is decomposed into two separate systems in the CRM.

The CRM, however, has one theoretical disadvantage compared to the MRM. In evaluating Q and P, the solution under the standard restrictions of the canonical analysis maximizes only the correlation between the composite canonical variates of both W and D; each individual behavior variable is identifiable only as it contributes to the particular variate. Also, the solution does not assure us of finding the maximum correlation between individual behavior and distances. Therefore, the CRM is not an adequate model to be applied if we are interested in reproducing the raw values of each of the behavioral variables which has the maximum multiple correlations, with the set of distances.

---

<sup>80</sup>Technically speaking, the MRM is a special case of the CRM where all B coefficients except for one, the k-th parameter  $\beta_k$ , are zeros. In other words, if we give another restriction,  $\beta_k = 0$  if  $k \neq$  number of the equation, and  $\beta_k = 1$  if  $k =$  number of the equation, then equation (13) will degenerate into

$$w_{i,j,k} = \sum_{l=1}^p u_{l,k} d_{k,j,l},$$

which is the multiple regression model. This is only true when W and D are orthogonal matrices. If we use factor scores (obtained from the orthogonal varimax rotation) instead of raw data, W and D are orthogonal.

Since I wished both to find China's unique system of perception of attribute distances and preference of behavior, and to predict the actual value of behavioral variables, I used both models. To delineate China's unique foreign policy structure (behavior pattern), the CRM was better than the MRM, while to calculate the best estimated real value of a specific behavior in the future, the MRM was better. A detailed strategy for the utilization of both models will be discussed in the next chapter.

#### 3.4.4 Theoretical Implication of the Empirical Model

In order to develop an empirically applicable model for Communist China's foreign behavior, I interpreted the P and Q of field theory Model II as Chinese decision-makers unique perceptual and behavioral frameworks, respectively, which are invariant across time. Then, I designed the P and Q to be evaluated from the empirical data.

Thus, theoretically, what I have done is that to the analytic skeleton of field theory, flesh of substantive contents were given empirically. In field theory, the postulated form of the relationship between behavior (W) and attribute distances (D) is a linear function. The P and Q, then, are to be evaluated to maximize the linear fit between the two spaces.

As I mentioned earlier, however, the theory does not postulate the quantities of the P and Q substantively. These are left to be evaluated with empirical data. Therefore, the theory implies that the nature of linearity between A- and B-spaces is invariant over time, but it does not imply that the actual figures of the P and Q are also

invariant. In field theory, the P and Q may vary across time, because the D and W will change over time, and the parameters that maximize correlations of different data sets may be different.

By interpreting the P and Q as invariant systems of perception and behavior, however, I add one extra-model restriction on the nature of the P and Q (to be invariant across time). In this sense, the "interpretation" actually creates a sub-theory within the field theory framework by adding one more constraint on the nature of the P and Q.

## CHAPTER IV

### RESEARCH DESIGN

The goals of this study, as discussed in the introduction, were first, to test field theory with data for China's foreign behavior, and second, to uncover China's unique behavioral patterns by evaluating P and Q of the field theory Model II equation. The second goal can be fulfilled by obtaining equations that link foreign behavior patterns to attribute distances in ways unique to China. Then, this pattern relationship between behavior and distances can be used to predict the values of the behavioral variables for China in the future. What follows is the design I used to achieve these goals.

#### 4.1 The Bases of A- and B-Spaces

Field theory is formulated in terms of the basis dimensions of A- and B-spaces (see 3.3 Axiom 3 in conjunction with Axiom 5). Furthermore, in this study, the models of China's behavioral pattern are formulated in the forms of canonical structure equations. Although the canonical regression model does not require orthogonality among variables, to eliminate the effect of interaction among the variables (basis dimensions) in canonical analysis the basis dimensions must be orthogonal, because intercorrelated variables will mix the contribution of each individual variable to the variate scores with the joint effect of the correlated variables. To meet these requirements, both A- and B-space data were factor analyzed employing the principal component

technique,<sup>81</sup> and orthogonally rotated with the varimax criterion.<sup>82</sup> The resultant orthogonal factors of the data matrices are the bases of the two spaces. The basis of B-space thus delineated is W and that of A-space D in the CRM (equation 18).<sup>83</sup>

#### 4.2 Factor Comparison

If field theory is valid, the proposed linear linkage between A- and B-space bases should be unchanged across time. Thus, the theory was tested twice, first with 1955 data and then with 1963 data. Then, the results of both analyses were compared using various statistical techniques (see 4.3 and 4.4 below).

The comparison, however, requires the same (at least similar) structure for the spaces (both D and W) across the two time points, i.e., D in 1955 and D in 1963 must have the same factors as does W. The requirement of identical factors across time is crucial in formulating an empirically applicable model for China's foreign behavior, with which the actual scores of future behavior variables are supposed to be forecast.

---

<sup>81</sup>For definition and solution of the principal component analysis technique, see Rummel, *ibid.*, pp. 338-345 (4.3.4).

<sup>82</sup>Rummel, *ibid.*, pp. 391-393.

<sup>83</sup>Factor scores of the basis dimensions were used in the W and D matrices. For computation, "The Modular Factor Analysis Package," newly programmed by Charles Wall is used. This package is available at the Dimensionality of Nations Project, University of Hawaii.

In this study, the factors of 1955 space (both A- and B-) were compared to those of 1963 space with Ahmavaara's transformation technique.<sup>84</sup> To compare the factors of two matrices (D-1955 and D-1963; W-1955 and W-1963), first the loading matrices of the D-1963 and W-1963 ( $\hat{F}_2$ ) were estimated from the factor loading matrices of the first analyses, D-1955 and W-1955 ( $F_1$ ) employing the following formula:

$$\hat{F}_2 = F_1 L, \text{ where } L = \{(F_1' F_1)^{-1} F_1' F_2\}.$$

The product-moment correlation between  $F_2$  and  $\hat{F}_2$  served as an indicator of similarity between the two spaces.<sup>85</sup> Also, correlations between each pair of corresponding factors in two time points were calculated to see individual similarities among variables.<sup>86</sup>

---

<sup>84</sup>See Ahmavaara and Markkanen, 1958, pp. 80-83.

<sup>85</sup>The correlation is calculated between two super column vectors, produced by connecting all columns in the matrix one after another (the top of the second column is placed below the bottom of the first column, and so on). Computation was done with Wall's "Modular Factor Comparison Program," which is also available at the Dimensionality of Nations Project, University of Hawaii.

<sup>86</sup>The same computation program by Wall given in footnote 85 is used.

#### 4.3 Multiple Regression Analysis

To test the MRM of field theory, each of the behavior vectors were regressed on all vectors of D. Then, the predicted value ( $\hat{W} = DP$ ) was correlated with the observed value (W).<sup>87</sup> This correlation indicated the fit of the model to the data.

#### 4.4 Canonical Regression Analysis

From the CRM model (equation 18), taking W to be dependent and D to be independent, a canonical regression analysis was performed. This analysis gave us two kinds of matrices.

The first matrix is the regression coefficients, the  $\alpha$ 's and  $\beta$ 's of the CRM, which are the weighting parameters of each of the dimensional vectors which maximizes the canonical correlation between each pair of canonical variates ( $Y_1$  and  $V_1$ ,  $Y_2$  and  $V_2$ , ... and so on).<sup>88</sup> These regression coefficients allow us to formulate q number of relational equations

$$\begin{aligned} & \beta_1 W^1 + \beta_2 W^2 + \dots + \beta_k W^k + \dots + \beta_q W^q \\ & = \alpha_1 D^1 + \alpha_2 D^2 + \dots + \alpha_l D^l + \alpha_p D^p + e \end{aligned} \tag{19}$$

---

<sup>87</sup>The correlation between W and  $\hat{W}$  is calculated as if all vectors in both matrices form one long column vector each, the first vector being connected to the top of the second vector, and so on. In this way we can get a single measurement of fit between the two matrices. For computation, the "Modular Factor Comparison Program" (footnote 85) is utilized.

<sup>88</sup>There will be q sets of canonical variates, where q is the dimensionality of W.

where  $e$  is random error. Each of these equations represents each sub-set of China's behavior pattern discussed in Chapter 3. Let us call this the canonical regression coefficient matrix ( $C_r$ ).

Another matrix obtained from the canonical analysis is a canonical loading matrix, which contains correlations between the canonical variates and the original variables.<sup>89</sup> Therefore, each of the elements of this matrix, when squared, gave the proportion of variance in  $Y_h$  and  $V_g$  accounted for by the corresponding dimensions. Utilizing this knowledge of the contribution of individual dimensional variables in constituting canonical variates, we can see the pattern structure of China's behavior; which distances are related to which behavior. If we define the loadings of  $W^k$  on  $Y_h$  as  $b_{kh}$ , and the loadings of  $D^l$  on  $V_g$  as  $a_{lg}$ , then we can construct the following structure equations,

$$\begin{aligned} & b_{1h}W^1 + g_{2h}W^2 + \dots + b_{kh}W^k + \dots + g_{qh}W^q \\ & + a_{1g}D^1 + a_{2g}D^2 + \dots + a_{lg}D^l + \dots + a_{pg}D^p \end{aligned} \quad (20)$$

where  $g = h$ , and the arrow means "relatedness" between the two combinations. Each of these equations will tell us which attribute distances are important in explaining a specific combination of behaviors. Let

---

<sup>89</sup>On the left hand side, the correlations are between  $W_h^k$  and  $Y_h$ , and on the right hand side, between  $D_g^l$  and  $V_g$ , where  $W_h^k$  is the value of  $W^k$  in the  $h$ -th canonical equation,  $D_g^l$ , the value of  $D^l$  in  $g$ -th canonical equation.



us call this the canonical structure matrix ( $C_g$ ). As we shall see later, both equations, (19) and (20), served to uncover the patterns of China's foreign behavior.

The following four statistics were utilized to measure the degree of fit between the model and data.

canonical correlation ( $r$ ): This is the correlation between  $Y_h$  and  $V_g$ , where  $h = g$ . There is  $q$  number of canonical correlations, because in this study  $q$ , the dimensionality of B-space, is less than  $p$ , that of A-space. The canonical correlation, when squared, tells us the proportion of the total variance accounted for by the pattern, and will measure the salience of the pattern.

trace correlation squared ( $\bar{r}^2$ ): The formula for calculating the trace correlation squared was given as equations (11) and (12). The  $\bar{r}^2$  gives the proportion of overall variances in  $W$  accounted for by the model ( $\hat{W} = DP$ ). To see the overall fit between A- and B-spaces, therefore, this statistic is an adequate measurement.

standard deviation of differences between estimated and observed behavior scores: The canonical variate is a hypothetical composite variable of all the dimensional vectors of distances and behavior, which are patterned by unique weighting parameters. If the patterns of behavior and of attribute distance vectors fit perfectly, the two canonical variates should be equal. This means that we can predict the behavior pattern perfectly from the pattern of attribute distances. Therefore, the magnitude of the differences between the two canonical variate scores--the actual canonical variate scores and those estimated

from the distance pattern--is a good indicator of the fit of the model. The standard deviation of the errors--the remainder after subtracting the estimated scores--can be used as a benchmark for the degree of fit of the model to the data.

communality estimate (H-SQ): In equation (20), if we square each of the loadings and sum them together for each side ( $\sum_{k=1}^q b_k^2$  and  $\sum_{l=1}^p a_l^2$ ), we will have another statistic called communality estimates. This statistic tells us the proportion of the variance in each variable contained in the pattern represented by equation (19). The sum of the squared communality over all factors in A-space, then, will tell us the proportion of variance in the space accounted for by the pattern.<sup>90</sup> If the H-SQ of distance in one pattern is low, this means little relation between the component variables and the pattern. If very high, it indicates that most of the variables are identified with the model. If we weight this H-SQ and corresponding H-SQ of B-space vectors (the same across all variates) by the ratio of numbers of vectors involved, then, we have the proportion of the total variance represented by equation (19). This statistic will, therefore, tell us the inner structures of the patterns, as well as the relative importance of the patterns in terms of the amount of variance accounted for.

---

<sup>90</sup>The communality estimates (H-SQ) of behavioral vectors will always be 1.00, since B-space is smaller than A in dimensionality. Therefore, only the H-SQ of distances is meaningful for interpretation. See Phillips and Hall, 1968, p. 12.

#### 4.5 Test of Applicability of the Models

If field theory is valid and the derived models can be applied to explain and predict Communist China's foreign behavior, then, we also should be able to forecast China's future behavior with the models.

The simplest test of the applicability of the models, therefore, is to compare the scores of each variable at some future time point forecast by the model with the observed scores. In this study, the tests were performed with the 1963 data in two different ways.

##### (1) Forecasting Values of Each Individual Behavior

In the first place, the scores of each individual behavioral factor of 1963 were forecast from the 1955 model. In the model, all dyadic behavior is measured in terms of the rotated factor scores of the basis dimension in B-space. In A-space, attribute distances are measured also in terms of factor score difference of the rotated basis dimensions of the space. Thus, what is forecast are the factor scores of each individual factor.

In this study both behavioral models (MRM and CRM) are built with the basic assumption that the decision framework of one nation will be unchanged over time. This means that the relative importance of the various attribute distances to the decision-maker's perception, as well as the preference pattern for the choice of foreign behavior by the decision-maker is invariant, though actual distances may change over time.

Thus, the test of the model is actually the test of the invariant nature of the perceptual and behavioral frameworks of the

decision-makers (in MRM, the two frameworks are geared into one decisional framework).

In this study, the test was performed with the 1963 data. First, P, the perceptual framework of Chinese decision-maker, and Q, the behavioral preference system (in MRM, P only) were calculated from the analyses of the 1955 data. Then, applying these P and Q of 1955 to D of 1963, the W of 1963 was calculated ( $\hat{W}_{63}$ ). The comparison of the  $\hat{W}_{63}$  to  $W_{63}$ , the observed scores, is a test of the applicability of the models.

The forecasting equation for the MRM is the same as the original MRM equation (equation 10) with exception of the P of 1963, which is replaced with the P of 1955.

For the CRM, however, Q on the left-hand side of the original model (equation 18) is moved to the right-hand side. The original model was

$$W_{mxq} Q_{qxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} + U_{mxq} \quad (18)$$

Post-multiplying both sides of the equation by  $Q'_{qxq}$ ,<sup>91</sup> we get

$$W_{mxq} Q_{qxq} Q'_{qxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} Q'_{qxq} + U_{mxq} Q'_{qxq} \quad (21)$$

---

<sup>91</sup>In this study, the actual Q matrix was found to be a non-singular square matrix, and  $\hat{W}$  was calculated by post-multiplying both sides by  $Q^{-1}$  directly. The equation was  $\hat{W}_{mxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} Q_{qxq}^{-1}$

Post-multiplying both sides by  $(Q_{qxq} Q'_{qxq})^{-1}$  again,

$$W_{mxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} Q'_{qxq} (Q_{qxq} Q'_{qxq})^{-1} + U_{mxq} Q'_{qxq} (Q_{qxq} Q'_{qxq})^{-1} \quad (22)$$

If we replace  $P$  and  $Q$  of 1963 with those of 1955, then, our forecast  $W(\hat{W})$  is

$$\hat{W}_{mxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} Q'_{qxq} (Q_{qxq} Q'_{qxq})^{-1} \quad (23)$$

To measure the goodness of fit between  $W$  and  $\hat{W}$  in both models, the product-moment correlations between each pair of corresponding vectors of  $W$  and  $\hat{W}$  was calculated. The mean value of all correlations also was calculated to see the overall fit (trace correlation equivalent).

In this study, the overall fit of the forecast values ( $\hat{W}_{63}$ ) from CRM must be equal to those from MRM, since we are using rotated basis dimensions produced with varimax rotation criteria, instead of raw variables.

The rotated basis dimensions are principal components of the space, and in MRM, we regressed each of these mutually orthogonal principal axes on the set of attribute distances. In CRM, through canonical regression procedure, we also rotated the factors of B-space to generate a set of orthogonal basis dimensions of the space (principal axes) which were projected into A-space such that each of the axes should have the maximum correlation with each of the rotated basis dimensions (principal axes) of A-space (the B-space basis dimensions projected into A-space are canonical variates of B-space, and

the corresponding A-space basis dimensions are those of A-space). Therefore, the only difference between the two models--MRM and CRM--was that, in MRM, the rotation of the B-space basis was done externally with separate factor rotation, while in CRM, the rotation was performed internally as a part of the canonical regression analysis. But if we had used intercorrelated raw behavior vectors, the results must have been different.

## (2) Forecasting Pattern Scores

In CRM, the behavioral pattern comprises more than two behaviors in the form of a linear combination. The overall pattern scores, which are the weighted sum of the scores of the behaviors involved in the pattern, then, is the canonical variate scores.

For example, if a specific pattern of Chinese foreign behavior is found as .80 trade + .50 negative communication, and supposing that for a particular dyad, China-Japan, the factor scores of trade is 2.00 and, for negative communication the dyad has the value of 1.00, then the overall pattern score of this particular behavioral pattern for China-Japan will be  $.80 \times 2.00 + .50 \times 1.00 = 2.10$ .

The forecasting of this pattern score with CRM was done with 1963 data. First, the P was calculated from the analyses of the 1955 data ( $P_{55}$ ) which then weighted the distances in 1963 ( $D_{63}$ ). The results ( $D_{63}P_{55}$ ), then were our forecast canonical variate scores, or the pattern scores of behavioral patterns in 1963 ( $\hat{W}_{63}$ ). These scores were compared to the observed behavioral pattern scores (canonical variate scores) in 1963 ( $W_{63}$ ) using the 1963 weights ( $Q_{63}$ ).

Again product-moment correlations between each corresponding pair of canonical variate scores--forecast and observed--were calculated to measure the goodness of fit of the model to the data. The mean value of the squared correlations (trace-correlations) gave the overall fit.

## CHAPTER V

## VARIABLES AND DATA

## 5.1 The Population

In 1955, there were ninety-nine independent nations in the international system, and in 1963, there were one hundred and thirty-nine.<sup>92</sup> For this study, all smaller nations (population less than 500,000) and those which did not exist as independent nations at either time points have been deleted,<sup>93</sup> leaving eighty-two nations for which data were collected. These nations are listed in Table 1.

## 5.2 Variables

In this kind of study, there are no standard criteria for the inclusion or exclusion of variables. Practically, their selection is guided by research aims and relevant studies previously done on the subject. For instance, if we want to study the relationship between political stability and economic development in one nation, we need to select variables with which we can operationalize the two concepts, political stability and economic development. For political stability,

---

<sup>92</sup>See *Information Please Almanac*: 1965, pp. 615-6.

<sup>93</sup>For a comprehensive list of national political units, see Russett-Singer-Small, 1969. The 500,000 population criterion for deleting smaller nations is arbitrary. For further discussion, see the comments of both Michael Haas and George Modelski, *et al.*, on the Russett-Singer-Small list, in the *American Political Science Review*, Vol. 62, No. 3, pp. 952-5.



TABLE 1  
LIST OF NATIONS (N = 82)

I.D. NO.	NAME OF NATION	CODE	I.D. NO.	NAME OF NATION	CODE
1.	Afghanistan	AFG	42.	Italy	ITA
2.	Albania	ALB	43.	Japan	JAP
3.	Argentina	ARG	44.	Jordan	JOR
4.	Australia	AUL	45.	Korea (DPRK)	KOM
5.	Austria	AUS	46.	Korea (ROK)	KOS
6.	Belgium	BEL	47.	Laos	LAO
7.	Bolivia	BOL	48.	Lebanon	LEB
8.	Brazil	BRA	49.	Liberia	LBR
9.	Bulgaria	BUL	50.	Libya	LBY
10.	Burma	BUR	51.	Mexico	MEX
11.	Cambodia	CAM	52.	Nepal	NEP
12.	Canada	CAN	53.	Netherlands	NTH
13.	Ceylon	CEY	54.	New Zealand	NEW
14.	Chile	CHL	55.	Nicaragua	NIC
15.	China (PRC)	CHN	56.	Norway	NOR
16.	China (ROC)	CHT	57.	Outer Mongolia	OUT
17.	Colombia	COL	58.	Pakistan	PAK
18.	Costa Rica	COS	59.	Panama	PAN
19.	Cuba	CUB	60.	Paraguay	PAR
20.	Czechoslovakia	CZE	61.	Peru	PER
21.	Denmark	DEN	62.	Philippines	PHI
22.	Dominican Republic	DOM	63.	Poland	POL
23.	Ecuador	ECU	64.	Portugal	POR
24.	Egypt (UAR)	EGP	65.	Rumania	RUM
25.	El Salvador	ELS	66.	Saudi Arabia	SAU
26.	Ethiopia	ETH	67.	Spain	SPN
27.	Finland	FIN	68.	Sweden	SWD
28.	France	FRN	69.	Switzerland	SWZ
29.	Germany (DDR)	GME	70.	Syria	SYR
30.	Germany (FRG)	GMW	71.	Thailand	TAI
31.	Greece	GRC	72.	Turkey	TUR
32.	Guatemala	GUA	73.	Union of South Africa	UNS
33.	Haiti	HAI	74.	USSR	USR
34.	Honduras	HON	75.	United Kingdom	UNK
35.	Hungary	HUN	76.	USA	USA
36.	India	IND	77.	Uruguay	URA
37.	Indonesia	INS	78.	Venezuela	VEN
38.	Iran	IRN	79.	Vietnam (North)	VTN
39.	Iraq	IRQ	80.	Vietnam (South)	VTN
40.	Ireland	IRE	81.	Yemen	YEM
41.	Israel	ISR	82.	Yugoslavia	YUG

we may select such variables as the number of persons killed in domestic violence, the number of anti-government demonstrations, and for economic development, gross national product per capita, the number of cars per one thousand persons, and the Engel's index.

The aim here was to assess the practical applicability of field theory in general and specifically, to find the structure of Communist China's foreign behavior patterns. The study is a general-type and not a specific research, in the sense that neither particular attributes nor behaviors were pre-selected in the proposed model. The study, therefore, required no particular set of variables to be included. The more general aspects of the attributes/behaviors of the nations the variables represented, the better.

For parsimony, however, the number of variables was reduced to a manageable size. Three subjective criteria were used in the actual selection: first, most, if not all, of the concepts which have been frequently adopted in current leading studies were included, so that the result of the study could be compared easily with other studies; second, data had to be available; and third, there had to be sufficient variance to be analyzed for China.<sup>94</sup>

---

<sup>94</sup>A good guideline for selecting "basic indicators" of major attribute and behavioral concepts of nations is given in Rummel, 1969a. Since this is a study of one nation's (China) foreign behavior, some variables which appear frequently in global studies are not adoptable, due to insufficient variance. For example, the variable "military action" had only two non-zero entries out of eighty-two dyads in the 1955 and the 1963 behavior spaces, and had to be eliminated. If more than eighty percent of the cases had the same value for a variable, it was excluded.

### 5.2.1 Attribute Variables

For attribute variables, the basic concepts (dimensions) delineated by the series of the Dimensionality of Nations (DON) Project studies<sup>95</sup> were adopted as the basic categories to select variables. The seven dimensions which appeared in Rummel's work (Rummel, 1969a) were economic development, power (= size), politics (= political orientation), foreign conflict, domestic conflict, Catholic culture (= cultural characteristics of the society), and density. These seven include virtually all the prominent concepts which are used in most of the international relations studies: power theory (*e.g.* Morgenthau, 1966; Organski, 1968), status theory (Lagos, 1963),<sup>96</sup> and the rank theory (Galtung, 1964).

Furthermore, these seven basic concepts were cross-checked against similar studies (Russett, 1967; Berry, 1960; and Cattell and Gorsuch, 1965) and were found to fit quite well with them.<sup>97</sup> For this reason, it seems safe to use these basic concepts to represent the variation in attribute space.

---

<sup>95</sup>See Rummel, 1964, 1966, 1968b, and 1969a.

<sup>96</sup>Lagos used three concepts: power, wealth, and prestige. Since "prestige" can be understood as a second-order concept based on power and wealth, it can be eliminated (see Rummel, 1970b).

<sup>97</sup>For example, the intraclass correlation with Russett (1967) was .93 and with Berry (1960), .96. The technique for comparison employed was Ahmavaara's transformation analysis. See Rummel, 1969a, p. 134, and Ahmavaara and Markkanen, 1958, pp. 80-3. Only Rummel's politics dimension had a relatively low correlation with Russett's (-.54). In order to cover this gap, I selected relatively many variables in the category of politics.

Based on the above concepts, five basic categories were selected: power base, economic development, military power, political orientation, and ethno-religious attributes. In addition, a special category, relations with China was included. To measure the variation in these six categories, the following thirty-five variables were selected, based on a broad scanning of traditional studies about China's behavior and my own research experience (those with an asterisk are the marker variables of the seven dimensions in Rummel's study<sup>98</sup>).

#### 1. Power Base

\*population: "Modified present-in-area counts" (*Demographic Yearbook*, UN, 1956, p. 21).

national land area: "The total area of the specified geographical units, including inland water as well as such inhabited or uninhabitable stretches of land as may lie within their mainland boundaries" (*Demographic Yearbook*, UN, 1956, p. 24).

\*population density: Total population divided by national land area.

proportion of arable land: Arable land divided by total land area. Data were measured in percentages. Arable land refers to "land planted to crops ... land temporarily fallow, temporary meadows for mowing, and rubber plantation" (*Yearbook of Food and Agricultural Statistics: Production*, FAO, 1959, p. 388).

---

<sup>98</sup>The marker variable of a dimension is the variable which loaded highest on that dimension. The reason for selecting marker variables is that the broadest possible variations in nations' attributes can be uncovered with the smallest number of variables. Selection of the highest loaded variables from each of the independent basic vectors virtually guarantees that the chosen variables would cover most of the variance in A-space which was originally contained in nearly one hundred different variables used in Rummel's original study (Rummel, 1966 and 1969b).

energy production: Includes the primary sources of energy: coal and lignite, crude petroleum, natural gas and hydro-electricity. All energy data were converted to metric ton equivalent of coal.

steel production: "The total production of crude steel, both ingots and steel for castings, whether obtained from pig-iron or scrap" (*Statistical Yearbook*, UN, 1960, p. 246).

gross national product: Total value of goods and services produced in a country in a year's time.

## 2. Economic Development

literacy rate: Literates/population ten years of age or older. Literacy is defined as the ability to read and write.

\*energy consumption per capita: Energy includes solid fuels, liquid fuels, natural and imported gas, and hydro- and imported electricity. All energy is measured in kilograms of coal which has equivalent heat.

telephone per capita: Telephone includes public and private telephones installed which "can be connected to a central exchange" (*Statistical Yearbook*, UN, 1960, p. 375).

population per physician: Physician refers to "all persons fully qualified or certified from a medical school" (*Statistical Yearbook*, UN, 1964, p. 651).

gross national product per capita: Gross national product divided by total population.

non-agricultural population/population: Non-agricultural population is the difference between the total population and the agricultural population. Agricultural population is defined as "all persons who depend on agriculture for a livelihood, that is to say, persons actively engaged in agriculture and their non-working dependents" (*Yearbook of Food and Agricultural Statistics: Production*, FAO, 1959, p. 389).

## 3. Military Power

size of armed forces: Number of military personnel. Civilians employed by the armed forces were excluded.

number of combat airplanes: Combat airplanes include fighter, fighter-bomber, bomber, attacker, interceptor, and armored reconnaissance planes.

defense expenditure: It includes total current and capital outlays.

#### 4. Political Attributes

\*bloc membership: Rating: 0 = Communist bloc membership, 1 = neutral bloc, 2 = Western bloc. Communist and Western bloc membership is determined by military treaties or alliances with the Soviet Union or the United States. The neutral bloc is a residual category.

Communist party membership/population: The number of party members is the estimate of the U.S. State Department.

\*killed in domestic violence: Any deaths resulting directly from violence of an intergroup nature within a nation, thus excluding deaths by murder and execution.

\*killed in foreign violence: The total number of deaths resulting directly from any violent interchange between countries.

U.S. economic aid received: Economic aid received from the Soviet Union.

colonialism: Rating: 0 = has been colonized in the past fifteen years, 1 = neither possessed colony nor was colonized, 2 = has possessed at least one colony in the past fifteen years.

freedom of group opposition: Rating: 0 = political opposition not permitted; groups not allowed to organize for political action; 1 = restricted political opposition allowed, groups free to organize politically, but oppositional role limited and they may not campaign for control of government; 2 = political opposition mostly unrestricted.

trade with Western bloc: Included both exports and imports. The Western bloc includes the following countries: AUL, BEL, CAN, CHT ('63 only), DEN, FRN, GMW, GRC, ITA, JAP ('63 only), KOS ('63 only), NTH, NEW, NOR, PAK, PHI, POR, TAI, TUR, USA, UNK.

trade with Communist bloc: The Communist bloc includes ALB, CHN, CZE, GME, HUN, KON, POL, RUM and USSR.

trade direction index: The index was calculated with the following formula.

trade with Western bloc + (trade with Western bloc + trade  
with Communist bloc)

## 5. Ethno-religious Attributes

\*Roman Catholics/population: in percentages.

Protestants/population: in percentages.

Moslems/population: in percentages.

Buddhists/population: in percentages.

languages: Number of languages with membership exceeding one percent of the population. Language here refers to the "mother tongue."

## 6. Relation with China

Chinese population/population: Rating: 0 = none, 1 = 0-100, 2 = 101-1000, 3 = 1,001-10,000, 4 = 10,001-100,000, 5 = 100,000-1 million, 6 = more than 1 million or more than ten percent of the population, 7 = more than fifty percent of the population, 8 = more than ninety percent of the population.

geographical distance from China: Distances are between capitals and were measured in centimeters on a twelve inch globe.

attitude toward Chinese issue in UN voting: Rating: 0 = favorable to China, 1 = neutral (abstention and absence), 2 = unfavorable.

The variable names and the corresponding codes used in this study are given in Table 2, and the data with sources and footnotes are given in Appendix I-A.

### 5.2.2 Behavioral Variables

For behavior space, the basic unit for behavior is a dyad, a pair of nations with one as the actor and the other as the object. In other words, the directed behavior of one actor to a particular object nation is defined as "behavior." In this study, there is only one actor--China; and, all dyads are China→other nations. Since the number

TABLE 2  
LIST OF ATTRIBUTE VARIABLES

VARIABLE NUMBER	VARIABLE NAME	CODE
1	population	POPUL
2	national land area	AREAT
3	population density	DENST
4	proportion of arable land	ARLND
5	energy production	ENPRO
6	steel production	STPRO
7	gross national product	GNPTL
8	literacy rate	LITRC
9	energy consumption per capita	ENCON
10	telephone per capita	TELPH
11	population per physician	PHYSI
12	GNP per capita	GNPPC
13	non-agricultural population	NAGPO
14	geographical distance from China	GEODS
15	size of armed forces	FORCE
16	number of combat airplanes	COMPL
17	defense expenditure	DEFEX
18	bloc membership	BLOCM
19	communist party membership	COMST
20	killed in domestic violence	KILLD
21	killed in foreign violence	KILLF
22	U.S. aid received	USAID
23	U.S.S.R. aid received	URAI
24	attitude toward China issue in UN voting	UNVOT
25	colonialism	COLON
26	Roman Catholic/population	CATHL
27	Protestants/population	PROTS
28	Moslems/population	MOSLM
29	Buddhists/population	BUDDH
30	languages	LANGN
31	Chinese/population	CHINS
32	freedom of group opposition	GOPPO
33	trade with Western bloc	WTRAD
34	trade with Communist bloc	CTRAD
35	trade direction index	ITRAD

Definitions of the variables are given in the main text.



of cases (nations) is eighty-two, the number of dyads is eighty-one. Data were collected for all eighty-one dyads.

To select the behavioral variables, I again examined the ten basic dimensions delineated by Rummel:<sup>99</sup> salience, emigration and communication, UN voting, foreign student, export, international organization, official conflict behavior, diplomatic representation, self-determination voting, anti-foreign behavior.

Unlike the A-space variables, the conceptual map was not directly applicable to this study. Although good for global studies, the concepts were inadequate for a one-actor dyadic study, mainly because we cannot expect sufficient variances for many of the variables with which the concepts were operationalized. For example, one of the most important behavior of Communist China to be explained is her military conflict with her neighbors. But for most of the variables which were frequently used to measure military conflict, i.e. war, discrete military action, maneuver, border clash, however, there was little variation--only two out of eighty-one dyads had non-zero entries (CHT and IND). Another important behavior was China's political interaction with others. This is usually measured with the political activities (voting) in the United Nations. For China, however, the UN roll call votes could not be used since she had never been a member of the organization.

---

<sup>99</sup>The ten dimensions are a composite of four accumulated studies done by Rummel. See Rummel, 1969a, pp. 140-1.

Considering these circumstances, I chose the following seventeen variables in four categories.

1. Economic Behavior

export to the object: Total export, f.o.b. price in U.S. dollars, during the year.

import from the object: Total import, c.i.f. price in U.S. dollars, during the year.

economic aid to the object: Includes grants and long-term loans.

economic visit to the object: Includes government officials and civilians. Economic visit is defined as the visit, the main declared purpose of which is economic--trade conference, negotiation, market survey, etc.

economic visit from the object: Same as above.

2. Political Behavior

diplomat sent to the object: Includes only embassies. Rating: 0 = no diplomatic relations and no envoy; 5 = agreed to establish diplomatic relations, but no envoy has arrived yet; XX = 10 + the number of years since the envoy arrived.

diplomat from the object: Same as above.

treaties signed: Includes only bilateral treaties. Following the Chinese practice, a joint communique signed by the governments' official representatives is regarded as a treaty.

co-membership in international non-government organizations: Includes all NGO's.<sup>100</sup>

official political visit to the object: Includes only the visits by the following officials: the President of the People's Republic of China (PRC), Prime Minister, Deputy-prime Ministers, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Minister of Defense, Chairman of the Central Committee of the China Communist party (CCP), and the Chairman of the Standing Committee of the People's Congress of the PRC.

---

<sup>100</sup>China was a member of only one IGO (Joint Nuclear Research Institute, 1956). The IGO membership was not used as a separate variable in this study.

official visit by the objects: Includes only the visits by the heads of government and cabinet members.

### 3. Verbal Communication

positive communication: Directed communication by the policy makers who are defined to include, the Chairman of the Central Committee of the CCP, the President of the PRC, the Chairman of the Standing Committee of the People's Congress of the PRC, the Prime Minister, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Minister of Defense, the Central Committee of the CCP, the presidium of the PRC, the Standing Committee of the People's Congress, and the Cabinet of the PRC. The data were collected from the articles of the *Jen-min Jih-pao* using the following formula

$$S = \sum_{i=1}^f (L_i \times D_i)$$

where S is the score of the total positive communication to the object,

L is the size of the article

1 = less than 30 lines or equivalent

2 = 30-100 lines or equivalent

3 = 100-200 lines or equivalent or the second top

4 = more than 200 lines or equivalent or the top

D is the cooperative scale

1 = friendly comment

2 = formal congratulations

3 = verbal support or appraisal of the object's policy

4 = suggestion of support

5 = concrete offer of support including detailed schedule

6 = decision of supportive action

f is the total number of articles which contain the verbal communication during the year.

negative communication: Directed communication by the policy makers (definition same as above), with the same formula with a difference in meaning only for the D scale, where

D is the degree of hostility scale

1 = critical comment

2 = accusation, agitation, or the equivalent

3 = demand of corrective actions

4 = warning (without specified sanctions)

5 = threat (with concrete sanction)

6 = decision of hostile action

#### 4. Saliency (Concern)

unofficial political visit to and from the object: The visits by the leaders of the parties of the object nations which were currently not in power (e.g. Italian Communist party, Japanese Communist party)/the visits by China's party leaders with the non-ruling political party leaders of the object nations. Measured in terms of frequency.

degree of official concern: Data were collected from the *Jen-min Jih-pao* using the following formula:

$$C = \frac{f}{\sum_{i=1}^f R_i}$$

where C is the degree of concern score

$R_i$  is an article reporting about the object nation, without regard to the subject matter, scaled according to the length of the article (scales are same as for positive communication)

f is the total number in a year.

cultural visit to the object: All non-political, non-economic visits by the Chinese citizen disregarding the rank of the person.

cultural visit from the object: Same as above.

The variable names and corresponding codes used in this study are presented in Table 3, and data with footnotes and sources are given in Appendix I-B. The data were difficult to collect, especially for B-space variables, since China has revealed few statistics. For variables 1-7, China's own publications (mainly the Yearbook) were used primarily, with a thorough check against the publications of the China watchers. For variables 9-17, however, data were generated directly from *Jen-min Jih-pao*.<sup>101</sup>

---

<sup>101</sup>With a specially designed code sheet, the contents of all articles contained in the 1955 and 1963 issues of the *Jen-min Jih-pao* (730 daily issues) were converted into codes. A total of 20,770 code sheets were filled and all necessary data were generated from these master code sheets.

TABLE 3  
LIST OF BEHAVIORAL VARIABLES

VARIABLE NUMBER	VARIABLE NAME	CODE
1	export to the object	EXPOR
2	import from the object	IMPOR
3	economic aid to the object	ECAID
4	diplomat sent to the object	DIPFP
5	diplomat from the object	DIPTP
6	treaties signed	TREAT
7	co-membership of NGO	CONGO
8	official political visit to the object	POFVT
9	official political visit from the object	POFVF
10	unofficial visit from the object	PNOVF
11	economic visit to the object	ECOVT
12	economic visit from the object	ECOVF
13	cultural visit to the object	CULVT
14	cultural visit from the object	CULVF
15	official concern	CONCN
16	positive communication	POCOM
17	negative communication	NECOM

Definitions of the variables are given in the main text.

### 5.3 Missing Data Estimation

In general, there are four approaches to solving the problem of missing data in cross-national data: 1) the order of the data matrix can be reduced until only the complete data remain, 2) missing data may be treated as blanks in the analysis, 3) some of the missing data may be estimated judgementally, or 4) all the data may be estimated by ratings, mean values, measurement scale reduction, factor analysis, or regression analysis (see Wall and Rummel, 1969, p. 1).

In this study, methods 3) and 4) were applied jointly. First, so far as I deemed it adequate, I estimated the missing data subjectively based on my knowledge. Then, I estimated the remainder using the MISDAT program developed by Wall and Rummel.<sup>102</sup> With this method, the available data for each variable were regressed on the available data for the other variables to determine regression estimates for the missing data. Then, with the estimated data included, the computations were repeated again and again until the estimates converged to stable values for the missing data. This process was applied to all variables with missing data. In the data presented in Appendix I-A and I-B, those which were subjectively estimated were marked with the letter "R" (following the figures) and those which were machine-estimated were marked with "M."

---

<sup>102</sup>See Wall and Rummel, 1969, pp. 1-2. This is a kind of regression estimate method. The recent version of the computer program for MISDAT, called the Dynamic Missing Data Estimation Program (the algorithm remains unchanged) is available at the DON Project.

#### 5.4 Data Transformation

Although the normalities of the distribution of each variable are not required in this kind of population study,<sup>103</sup> the heavily skewed nature of the variables affects the overall relations among variables. Even the addition of one extreme outlying observation may change completely the correlation between two variables in a small population. This has been one of the most serious problems in working with empirical data. The prevailing practice has been to transform the data in order to improve the normalcy of frequency distribution, for example, by taking the logarithm of the original values.

Practically, however, transformation brings another problem--its justification. Why must a proposed relationship among the variables appear with the data transformed in a particular way? The proposed relationship must hold regardless of the units of measurement employed if it is to be a general lawlike relationship.

Exclusion of the case with an extreme value also cannot be justified. In the actual world data, for example, the U.S.A. has extremely high values for various variables measuring power and economic development. These extreme values obviously affect the correlations among the variables, and we shall have patterns of a nation's behavior which, without the U.S.A., may be completely different. Thus, we cannot justify the exclusion of the extreme case, if

---

<sup>103</sup>If our study is a sample study from which the relations among variables in the universe are supposed to be inferred, we need multivariate normal distribution (at least an approximation) of each variable against all other variables. Otherwise, we cannot measure the reliability of derived statistics by standard indices like standard error.

we want to look at a world phenomenon as it is. And again if the proposed relationship among the variables is a lawlike generalization, the basic form of that relationship must appear whether we exclude certain cases or not.

Based on this simple argument, I designed a unique method to assess the reliability of my analyses. First I did all the analyses with the data in its original form. Then, I transformed all skewed variables which exceeded the value of 2.5,<sup>104</sup> and analyzed them. Third, I reduced the number of cases to fifty-six from the original eighty-two by eliminating those nations whose entries are zeroes across more than ten variables out of seventeen behavior variables and did the same analysis.<sup>105</sup> And, finally, the reduced matrix was transformed and reanalyzed.

Then, the results of the four different analyses were cross-checked against each other to get the stable relationship among the variables, which were free from data manipulations. From now on, these four data sets will be referred to as O (original data set), T (transformed data set), R (reduced data set), and RT (reduced and transformed data set).

---

<sup>104</sup>This was done for both the 1955 and the 1963 spaces. In A-space, nineteen variables and in B-space six variables were transformed. For all these twenty-five variables, the square roots of the original values were taken.

<sup>105</sup>The excluded nations are: BOL, CHL, COL, COS, DEN, DOM, ECU, ELS, ETH, GRC, GUA, HAI, HON, IRE, JOR, LBR, LBY, MEX, NIC, PAN, PAR, PER, POR, SPN, URA, and YEM.



## CHAPTER VI

## ATTRIBUTE DIMENSIONS

Theoretically, there may be an infinite number of concepts with which a nation's attribute can be described. Since there is no rule for which concept one must include in his study (theory), the decision of selecting concepts has to be made by the one who builds the theory.<sup>106</sup> In field theory, however, the concepts are not specified by the theory building. The theory simply defines a general relationship between a nation's attribute distances from the object nation and her behavior toward the object nation in terms of basis dimensional vectors of both A- and B-spaces without specifying with what concepts the basis should be delineated.

In this kind of general theory, the ideal set of attribute variables, therefore, is one which exhausts all the variability in nations' attributes. In practice, however, this is unavailable, and in this particular study, thirty-five variables were selected on the basis of substantial significance--mainly the popularity of the concepts in current leading studies.

Field theory, however, assumes that attribute space has a finite number of dimensions, from which all concepts are derivable as

---

<sup>106</sup>However, there are some practical criteria: 1) the concepts must be meaningful for interested people; 2) the smaller the number of concepts in a theory, the better; 3) the meanings of the concepts must be as clear as possible. A comprehensive guideline for selecting indicators of the concepts is given in Rummel, 1969a.

a linear combination of the basis dimensional concepts. This means that once the basis dimensions are known, we can represent all the variability in attributes with a set of dimensional vectors no matter how many original variables there were. Practically, however, we cannot discover the exact basis dimensions, because empirically we are looking for a basis for a set of finite variables. The one we deal with, therefore, is an approximate basis of the space. In this study, unless specified otherwise, this approximated basis of the space will be referred to.

In order to delineate the basis dimensions of attribute space, the space consisting of the aforesaid thirty-five variables was factor analyzed. The principal component technique and the component factor model were used.<sup>107</sup> To get the simplest factor structure (the clearest clustering of variables), they were rotated orthogonally using the varimax criteria.<sup>108</sup>

---

<sup>107</sup>Field theory deals with all variances, common as well as specific, of the variables; therefore, the component model was used.

<sup>108</sup>An oblique rotation was avoided, because the resulting bases were to be used in multiple regression analysis and canonical analysis. If the factors are mutually interrelated, we cannot distinguish the contribution of the individual factors from the interaction effects among them.

The dimensionality of the space was fourteen,<sup>109</sup> and each factor was labeled substantively by examining highly loaded variables on the dimensions. The fourteen rotated factors of the original data are presented on Table 4, and the labels of the factors with the variables they represent are given in Table 5.

To assess the reliability of the analysis, I repeated the factor analysis (the same factor technique and rotation procedure) three more times, each time with one of the three remaining parallel data sets I mentioned earlier (5.4): transformed data (T), data with reduced cases (R) and reduced and transformed data (RT). Then, the factor loadings of the variables on each basis dimension of the three data sets were cross-checked against the corresponding loadings of the original data set. Comparisons were made in terms of the product-moment correlations between the factors of the two matrices (original data and the other) after the factors of one matrix (the other) were rotated to a least squares fit to those of another matrix (original data set).<sup>110</sup>

---

<sup>109</sup>In the component factor model, the dimensionality is usually equal to the number of the original variables. For practical purposes, we cut off relatively insignificant factors. To determine the number of factors, I considered the following facts: 1) both in the 1955 and the 1963 spaces, fourteen factors cover more than 90 percent of the total variance, 2) from the fifteenth eigenvector, the eigenvalues do not reduce much (scree test; the eigenvalue of the fourteenth eigenvector was .56 and .54 for the 1955 and 1963 spaces, respectively), which means that the variances loaded on the remaining eigenvectors may safely be assumed to be random errors, and 3) in the four different analyses (O, T, R, and RT), all the fourteen factors were identifiable across the different data sets.

<sup>110</sup>For the factor comparison, Ahmavaara's transformation method was employed.

TABLE 4

FACTOR LOADINGS OF 35 A-SPACE VARIABLES  
ON FOURTEEN BASIS DIMENSIONS

(1) 1955 ORIGINAL DATA

VARIABLES	I POWER	II PORIE	III DEVEL	IV WESTC	V URAI	VI AGRIC	VII ORIEN
1 POPUL	-29	03	06	-05	<u>83</u>	05	15
2 AREAT	-46	06	-16	08	<u>39</u>	-39	07
3 DENST	05	-05	-14	04	04	<u>86</u>	16
4 ARLND	-07	27	-11	07	08	<u>79</u>	-25
5 ENPRO	-97	-02	-17	-01	06	<u>01</u>	01
6 STPRO	-96	-02	-20	02	03	04	01
7 GNPTL	-98	-02	-18	01	08	-00	03
8 LITRC	-11	10	-71	40	02	19	-04
9 ENCON	-51	04	-73	06	-02	21	-03
10 TELPH	-33	-07	-86	-07	-04	-05	02
11 PHYSI	01	09	15	-04	-05	02	06
12 GNPPC	-47	-08	-80	04	-04	00	-03
13 NAGPO	-13	-08	-79	27	-07	17	-08
14 GEODS	-02	-44	-03	49	-15	-37	-50
15 FORCE	-68	15	-06	04	<u>54</u>	-04	10
16 COMPL	-97	04	-15	01	<u>08</u>	-07	01
17 DEFEX	-98	-02	-15	-02	03	-01	04
18 BLOCM	-00	-85	-08	14	-20	-05	02
19 COMST	-02	<u>78</u>	-01	18	-03	23	-04
20 KILLD	03	14	-01	02	08	06	-01
21 KILLF	-10	19	04	01	-01	04	11
22 USAID	02	-20	25	-10	-06	30	13
23 URAID	00	17	07	03	<u>90</u>	07	05
24 UNVOT	-04	-82	05	19	-21	-03	-08
25 COLON	-16	-30	-54	19	12	10	-26
26 CATHL	04	-33	12	<u>74</u>	-04	02	-34
27 PROTS	-03	08	-84	-11	-01	-11	-07
28 MOSLM	02	-05	<u>36</u>	-83	-06	-10	-24
29 BUDDH	05	29	22	<u>01</u>	-06	-06	<u>75</u>
30 LANGN	-04	03	13	-13	10	-04	01
31 CHINS	-20	-11	02	01	25	-01	<u>86</u>
32 GOPPO	00	-42	-22	09	-09	02	02
33 WTRAD	-60	-26	-54	-04	-02	20	08
34 CTRAD	-29	-02	-46	-08	04	23	-10
35 ITRAD	01	-77	-09	01	12	15	-16
% OF TOTAL VARIANCE	18.9	10.3	14.6	5.5	6.3	6.0	5.8

(CONTINUED)

TABLE 4

(CONTINUED)

FACTOR LOADINGS OF 35 A-SPACE VARIABLES  
ON FOURTEEN BASIS DIMENSIONS

(1) 1955 ORIGINAL DATA

VARIABLES	VIII DIVER	IX WELFA	X POSTA	XI CTRAD	XII COLON	XIII FCONF	XIV USAID
1 POPUL	-23	-01	12	-09	04	01	09
2 AREAT	-41	-06	03	-23	-13	14	07
3 DENST	05	-05	-05	-21	03	08	07
4 ARLND	02	08	20	11	-07	-04	16
5 ENPRO	01	-00	-01	-02	-01	01	-04
6 STPRO	-01	01	-02	-10	00	04	-00
7 GNPTL	-02	00	01	-03	02	02	01
8 LITRC	19	-26	06	-05	03	-05	01
9 ENCON	02	-09	03	-10	-03	-07	-21
10 TELPH	09	-02	-02	09	13	-09	-05
11 PHYSI	-06	<u>92</u>	00	-01	-03	-06	-00
12 GNPPC	07	-08	-01	-02	11	-04	-13
13 NAGPO	11	-22	09	-17	04	00	-09
14 GEODS	10	-10	08	01	-03	-07	-14
15 FORCE	-20	-07	-02	-16	-13	17	13
16 COMPL	-06	-01	-02	00	-01	06	04
17 DEFEX	04	00	01	05	01	-02	-02
18 BLOCM	14	-01	-05	-08	14	-17	16
19 COMST	-01	-21	19	-03	-30	-01	-12
20 KILLD	03	-00	<u>96</u>	02	-06	15	-01
21 KILLF	-07	-06	<u>16</u>	-05	-03	<u>92</u>	-07
22 USAID	-19	-15	-01	-04	00	-10	<u>76</u>
23 URAID	10	-04	-01	10	-08	-05	-13
24 UNVOT	-02	-15	-09	-19	-08	-13	-01
25 COLON	29	15	-07	-18	-38	01	18
26 CATHL	15	-17	10	-01	-03	-08	-21
27 PROTS	-23	14	-06	-04	-02	14	07
28 MOSLM	-03	-10	06	-07	-08	-09	-08
29 BUDDH	21	22	-10	02	12	06	19
30 LANGN	- <u>90</u>	07	-03	07	01	05	11
31 CHINS	-15	-09	08	02	-05	08	-05
32 GOPPO	03	-03	-09	-09	<u>80</u>	-04	02
33 WTRAD	07	-00	02	-31	<u>08</u>	-09	-14
34 CTRAD	08	00	-03	- <u>69</u>	13	12	05
35 ITRAD	-11	-17	10	<u>40</u>	07	05	-07
% OF TOTAL VARIANCE	4.2	3.6	3.2	3.0	3.0	3.1	2.7

(CONTINUED)

TABLE 4  
(CONTINUED)

FACTOR LOADINGS OF 35 A-SPACE VARIABLES  
ON FOURTEEN BASIS DIMENSIONS

(2) 1963 ORIGINAL DATA

VARIABLES	I POWER	II PORIE	III DEVEL	IV WESTC	V URAI	VI AGRIC	VII ORIEN
1 POPUL	<u>-41</u>	-13	06	05	02	02	-07
2 AREAT	<u>-64</u>	-06	-08	-02	01	-28	-03
3 DENST	<u>05</u>	03	-13	13	-07	<u>91</u>	-04
4 ARLND	-03	-38	03	-15	17	<u>66</u>	-08
5 ENPRO	<u>-97</u>	-03	-17	-01	-02	-07	02
6 STPRO	<u>-94</u>	-02	-21	03	-01	09	-03
7 GNPTL	<u>-95</u>	05	-24	02	-05	01	-01
8 LITRC	<u>-09</u>	-11	<u>-51</u>	-03	02	13	-22
9 ENCON	<u>-42</u>	-16	<u>-78</u>	-12	-08	15	-10
10 TELPH	-24	12	<u>-90</u>	01	01	-06	-02
11 PHYSI	04	-03	<u>14</u>	08	02	-02	09
12 GNPPC	-36	11	<u>-87</u>	-05	-05	03	-04
13 NAGPO	-12	11	<u>-76</u>	-21	02	21	-10
14 GEODS	02	38	03	<u>-66</u>	-06	-36	-33
15 FORCE	<u>-82</u>	-19	-06	<u>06</u>	13	05	-02
16 COMPL	<u>-87</u>	-15	-10	01	11	-04	-00
17 DEFEX	<u>-94</u>	01	-17	00	-03	-06	-00
18 BLOCM	<u>02</u>	<u>89</u>	-06	-08	07	08	-11
19 COMST	-07	<u>-83</u>	-02	-14	10	16	-13
20 KILLD	01	<u>07</u>	06	12	02	00	-02
21 KILLF	-04	-05	11	05	03	09	08
22 USAID	03	16	19	02	-08	09	08
23 URAID	05	<u>-57</u>	12	04	<u>-60</u>	-01	03
24 UNVOT	-06	<u>75</u>	11	-28	<u>-04</u>	-00	-19
25 COLON	-16	15	-40	-16	-04	19	-03
26 CATHL	05	30	16	<u>-60</u>	-10	03	<u>-53</u>
27 PROTS	-05	-10	<u>-78</u>	05	28	-14	-07
28 MOSLM	04	-01	<u>25</u>	-09	-03	-07	<u>92</u>
29 BUDDH	03	-05	26	<u>89</u>	-02	-02	-19
30 LANGN	-09	-05	12	<u>04</u>	-01	-04	07
31 CHINS	-26	07	04	<u>54</u>	-21	-01	-22
32 GOPPO	01	<u>63</u>	-41	-12	13	01	-04
33 WTRAD	<u>-61</u>	<u>27</u>	<u>-56</u>	01	-19	29	-01
34 CTRAD	<u>-43</u>	<u>-58</u>	-07	-09	11	11	-11
35 ITRAD	07	<u>91</u>	-08	-13	07	-02	01
% OF TOTAL VARIANCE	19.1	13.2	13.5	6.2	1.9	5.1	4.3

(CONTINUED)

TABLE 4  
(CONTINUED)

FACTOR LOADINGS OF 35 A-SPACE VARIABLES  
ON FOURTEEN BASIS DIMENSIONS

(2) 1963 ORIGINAL DATA

VARIABLES	VIII DIVER	IX WELFA	X POSTA	XI CTRAD	XII COLON	XIII FCONF	XIV USAID
1 POPUL	09	04	-10	12	04	-59	57
2 AREAT	19	-01	-02	55	02	-21	09
3 DENST	-06	-07	-01	07	02	-16	01
4 ARLND	05	-05	03	-28	31	15	20
5 ENPRO	02	-02	-01	-02	02	-06	-01
6 STPRO	03	-04	-02	18	01	03	-03
7 GNPTL	-04	-02	-01	-15	04	02	01
8 LITRC	-16	-66	15	12	12	07	-00
9 ENCON	-06	-14	01	-00	02	05	-12
10 TELPH	-08	-08	-02	-10	08	01	-04
11 PHYSI	-02	90	09	02	-03	00	-02
12 GNPPC	-07	-15	-04	-04	05	07	-07
13 NAGPO	-08	-37	-11	14	01	04	-09
14 GEODS	-13	-07	-07	00	02	20	-07
15 FORCE	09	-05	04	26	05	-34	12
16 COMPL	14	-04	01	38	04	-04	-00
17 DEFEX	-05	-01	01	-21	03	-02	-01
18 BLOCM	-10	-08	08	-01	07	07	02
19 COMST	-01	-18	07	02	-11	-02	-12
20 KILLD	-03	04	94	00	-11	01	12
21 KILLF	-03	03	-02	-00	-02	-94	-03
22 USAID	19	-02	20	-01	-08	01	84
23 URAID	04	-02	-05	-10	08	00	47
24 UNVOT	-00	-31	14	-02	-05	-02	-20
25 COLON	-05	-12	-20	00	78	-01	-09
26 CATHL	-26	-22	-07	04	-03	12	-11
27 PROTS	20	19	02	19	20	03	-03
28 MOSLM	02	16	-03	-03	-03	02	03
29 BUDDH	-11	06	05	-03	-15	02	-04
30 LANGN	94	05	-03	09	-03	-03	18
31 CHINS	16	-04	19	06	05	-54	02
32 GOPPO	-04	-31	-24	02	-14	15	26
33 WTRAD	-12	-02	-05	-09	00	04	-01
34 CTRAD	16	-11	02	59	-04	02	-03
35 ITRAD	07	13	06	-10	00	-02	04
% OF TOTAL VARIANCE	3.9	5.3	3.4	3.4	2.5	5.3	4.4

TABLE 5  
LABELS OF FOURTEEN A-SPACE  
BASIS DIMENSIONS

FACTOR	FACTOR LABELS	FACTOR CODE	HIGH-LOADING VARIABLES
I	Power	POWER	ENPRO, STPRO, GNPTL, FORCE, COMPL, DEFEX
II	Political Orientation	PORIE	BLOCM, COMST, UNVOT ITRAD
III	Economic Development	DEVEL	LITRC, ENCON, TELPH, GNPPC, NAGPO
IV	Western Culture	WESTC	GEODS, CATHL
V	U.S.S.R. Aid	URAI	URAI
VI	Agricultural Culture	AGRIC	DENST, ARLND
VII	Oriental Culture	ORIEN	MOSLM, BUDDH, CHINS
VIII	Ethno-religious Diversity	DIVER	LANGN
IX	Welfare	WELFA	PHYSI
X	Political Stability	POSTA	KILLD
XI	Communist Trade	CTRAD	CTRAD
XII	Colonialism	COLON	COLON
XIII	Foreign Conflict	FCONF	KILLF
XIV	U. S. Aid	USAID	USAID



Two kinds of correlation were calculated: the correlation between each pair of individual corresponding dimensions, and the correlation between the two super columns each of which was formed by connecting all columns in the matrix into one. The results of the comparison are presented in Table 6-1. As we can see in the table, all four data sets have very similar factor patterns: all the overall correlations of T, R and RT with O in both years exceed .98. This means that the factors can be derived using skewed data with some extreme outliers. This is an important finding, because it supports the generality of field theory, i.e., the basis dimensions of the space is not affected by the unit of measure of the data. This finding suggests that we can rely on the original data for further analyses. From now on I will use the original data set as a primary data set for all analyses. For a loading by loading comparison the loadings of all four data sets are placed in one combined table in Appendix II-A.

It is also clear that the dimensions are sufficiently similar between the 1955 and the 1963 spaces. The factors of the two spaces were compared with the same technique used above. The results are summarized in Table 6-2. Considering measurement error, a correlation of .95 is sufficient to say that the factor patterns are the same across the two spaces. This stable factor pattern over time is significant, since this also supports axiom 3 of field theory.

The factor scores of these fourteen factors were calculated and the scores were used as the indicators of the A-space basis dimensions for testing the field theory models. The factor scores of the fourteen

TABLE 6-1  
A-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY AMONG DIFFERENT DATA SETS

FACTORS		1955			1963		
		T <sup>a</sup>	R	RT	T	R	RT
1	POWER	.99 <sup>b</sup>	.98	.97	.99	1.00	.99
2	PORIE	.99	1.00	.99	.98	.97	.99
3	DEVEL	.98	.93	.91	.61	.98	.98
4	WESTC	.99	.99	.98	.99	.72	.72
5	URAIID	.99	.92	.60	.68	.98	.71
6	AGRIC	.97	1.00	.71	.97	.98	.98
7	ORIEN	.99	.84	.96	.74	.83	.79
8	DIVER	.98	.98	.89	.95	.93	.96
9	WELFA	.94	.96	.91	.95	.99	.96
10	POSTA	.93	.99	.93	.86	.91	.70
11	CTRAD	.93	.97	.89	.99	.82	.84
12	COLON	.97	.86	.71	.97	.99	.96
13	FCONF	.88	.91	.96	.97	.98	.98
14	USAID	.75	.92	.69	.78	.97	.89
OVERALL <sup>c</sup> CORRELATION		.99	.99	.98	.98	.99	.98

<sup>a</sup> T = Transformed data (N = 82)  
R = Reduced data (N = 56)  
RT = Reduced and Transformed data (N = 56)

<sup>b</sup> Correlation between the loadings of the factor of the indicated data with the loadings of the corresponding factor of the original data.

<sup>c</sup> Correlation between all loadings of the indicated data and those of the original data. Correlation was calculated between the two super columns, each of which was formed by connecting all columns in the matrix into one long column.

TABLE 6-2  
A-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY OVER TIME:  
FACTOR COMPARISON BETWEEN 1955 AND 1963 SPACES

FACTORS	KINDS OF DATA			
	O <sup>a</sup>	T	R	RT
1 POWER	1.00 <sup>b</sup>	.99	1.00	1.00
2 PORIE	.96	.96	.98	.98
3 DEVEL	.95	.77	.96	.97
4 WESTC	.89	.92	.94	.97
5 URAID	.33	.51	.62	.68
6 AGRIC	.95	.99	.95	.99
7 ORIEN	.82	.91	.92	.92
8 DIVER	.88	.85	.92	.91
9 WELFA	.94	.48	.96	.82
10 POSTA	.93	.93	.92	.91
11 CTRAL	.72	.27	.65	.52
12 COLON	.58	.61	.86	.88
13 FCONF	.91	.95	.94	.94
14 USAID	.81	.66	.87	.04
OVERALL <sup>c</sup> CORRELATION	.95	.96	.95	.96

<sup>a</sup>O = Original Data (N = 82)  
T = Transformed Data (N = 82)  
R = Reduced Data Matrix (N = 56)  
RT = Reduced and Transformed (N = 56)

<sup>b</sup>Correlation between corresponding factors in 1955 and 1963 spaces. Signs are ignored.

<sup>c</sup>Correlation between actual 1963 factor loadings ( $F_{63}$ ) and the 1963 factor loadings estimated from 1955 factor loadings from the following equation,

$$\hat{F}_{63} = F_{55}L$$

where L is the transformation matrix for least-square fit. Correlation was calculated between two super columns, each of which was formed by connecting all columns one after another, in the  $F_{63}$  and the  $\hat{F}_{63}$  matrices, respectively.

rotated factors are given in Appendix III-A.

The fourteen factors also show the stability of the factor patterns across different studies. A-space has been previously analyzed by others.<sup>111</sup> The fourteen factors of this study are almost the same as those of Rummel's finding. A comparison of the fourteen factors of this study and the fifteen factors of Rummel's study (Rummel, 1964b) is given in Table 7. This similarity across different studies<sup>112</sup> seems to indicate that there is a fundamental basis of nations' attributes and we shall be able to find a stable common indicator which could represent nations' attributes generally.

The fourteen factors also identified all popular concepts frequently adopted in international relations studies. As shown in Table 5, the most general concepts like power, economic development, political orientation emerged distinctly as the basis dimensions of the attribute space.

The first factor was labeled "power" dimension (POWER), on which defense expenditure (.98),<sup>113</sup> total GNP (.98), combat airplanes (.98),

---

<sup>111</sup>See Sawyer, 1967; Rummel, 1967, 1968; Van Atta and Rummel, 1970. Rummel did a component analysis of 236 attributes for 82 nations (the same nations as in this study) on 1955 data and extracted fifteen basis dimensions (Rummel, 1964b). In Table 7, "Rummel's study" refers to Rummel, 1964b, "Orthogonally Rotated Factor Tables for 236 Variables."

<sup>112</sup>The similarity is partly due to the fact that seven marker variables of Rummel's study were included in this study. Even with this "hooking," the results are significant, since there were more different variables than similar variables in the two studies.

<sup>113</sup>In parentheses are the loadings for the original data analysis, 1955 (0-55). For loadings for other analyses, see Appendix II-A. For simplicity, signs are dropped.

TABLE 7  
A-SPACE FACTORS:  
COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S STUDY<sup>a</sup>

FACTORS OF THIS STUDY	HIGH-LOADING VARIABLES			RUMMEL'S FACTORS
	LOADING	VARIABLE NAME	LOADING	
POWER (Power)	.98	Defense expenditure	.83	Power
	.98	Gross national product	.85	
	.98	Combat airplanes	--	
	.97	Energy production	.84	
	.96	Steel production	.66	
	.68	Size of armed forces	.73	
	.29	Population	.91	
PORIE (Political Orientation)	.85	Bloc membership	.86	Political Orientation
	.82	UN voting on China issue	--	
	.78	Communist Party Membership	.49	
	.77	Index of trade direction	--	
	--	English titles translated/ all translated	1.10	
DEVEL (Economic Development)	.86	Telephone/pop	.95	Economic Development
	.84	Protestants/pop	.65	
	.80	GNI/pop	.91	
	.79	Non-agricultural pop/ pop	.92	
	.73	Energy consumption/pop	.90	
	.71	Literacy	--	
	--	Pupils in primary school	.84	
WESTC (Western Culture)	.83	Moslem(negative)/pop	.44	Catholic Culture
	.74	Catholic pop/pop	.73	
	.49	Geographical distance from China	--	
	--	Air distance from U.S. (negative)	.71	
FCONF (Foreign Conflict)	.92	Killed in foreign conflict	.76	Foreign Conflict
	--	Threats	.85	
	--	Accusations	.83	
AGRIC (Agricultural Culture)	.86	Population/land area	.90	Size
	.79	Arable land/land area	.73	
ORIEN (Oriental Culture)	.75	Buddhist pop/pop	.56	Asian
	.86	Chinese pop/pop	--	
	--	Manchurian pop/pop	.60	
	--	Religious groups > 1% pop	.65	
POSTA (Political Stability)	.96	Killed in domestic violence	.67	Domestic Conflict
	--	General strikes	.69	
DIVER (Diversity)	.90	Language groups > 1% pop	.69	Ethnic- Linguistic Diversity

<sup>a</sup> Refers to Rummel, 1964b; "Orthogonally Rotated Factor  
Tables for 236 Variables."

energy production (.97), steel production (.96) and size of armed forces (.68) loaded highly. All these variables are well known indicators of power,<sup>114</sup> and we can give the label without hesitance.

The second factor on which bloc membership (.85), UN voting (.82), communist membership (.78) and trade direction index (.77) loaded highly is called the "political orientation" dimension (PORIE), since all of these variables are related, directly or indirectly, to the nation's political orientation. The third factor was labeled "economic development" (DEVEL), since telephone (.86), Protestants (.84), GNP per capita (.80), non-agricultural population (.79), energy consumption (.73) and literacy (.71) loaded highly on it. Except for Protestants, all variables are indicators of economic development. The variable Protestants loaded highly on this dimension, because most economically developed nations had a high proportion of Protestants among the population.

Catholic population (.74), geographical distance (.66), and either Moslem population (.83; 1955) or Buddhist population (.85; 1963) loaded highly on the fourth factor. This means that the nations with a high percentage of Roman Catholics and with a low percentage of Moslems or Buddhists and geographically distant from China have high scores on this dimension. For this reason, I labeled the factor "Western culture" (WESTC). Only Soviet aid (.90) loaded highly on the

---

<sup>114</sup>Out of six highly loaded variables, DEFEX, COMPL and FORCE are indicators of current military power, while the other three--GNPTL, ENPRO and STPRO--are the indicators of the power capability of the nation, which shows the potential for future military power.

fifth factor which was, therefore, named "U.S.S.R. aid" (URAIID).

The sixth factor was the one which Rummel labeled as the "density" factor in his recent study.<sup>115</sup> Two variables, density (.86) and arable land (.79), loaded highly on this factor which I labeled "agricultural culture"(AGRIC) in a sense that the factor indicates common characteristics of agricultural culture. The seventh factor was named "oriental culture" (ORIEN), because Chinese population (.86) and either Buddhist population (.75; 1955) or Moslem population (.92) loaded highly on it.

Only single variables loaded highly on the eighth to fourteenth factors and they were labeled, according to the concepts which the variables were supposed to represent. They were "diversity" (DIVER+LANGN),<sup>116</sup> "welfare" (WELFA+PHYSI), "political stability (POSTA+KILLD), "communist trade partner" (CTRAD+CTRAD), "colonialism" (COLON+COLON), "foreign conflict" (FCONF+KILLF) and "U.S. aid" (USAID+USAID).

---

<sup>115</sup>See Van Atta and Rummel, 1970, p. 11.

<sup>116</sup>The first codes are for factor names, and the latter, the codes of highest loaded variables.

## CHAPTER VII

## CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR DIMENSIONS

For behavior space, the same factor analysis as in A-space analysis was carried out in order to delineate the basis dimensions of China's foreign behavior. The same criteria as for the A-space analysis were applied to determine the number of factors; as a result, seven factors were extracted. The factors are presented in Table 8.

A substantive label was given to each dimension in terms of the behavior most correlated with it. The first factor, on which export (.97) and import (.98) loaded highly, was labeled "trade" (TRADE). The second factor was named "formal diplomacy" (FDIPL), since diplomat from Peking (.90) and diplomat to Peking (.90) loaded highly on it. The third factor on which non-official political visit (.86), economic visit to the object (.83) and economic visit from the object (.66) loaded highly in both the 1955 and the 1963 spaces was labeled "informal diplomacy" (INDIP). The other remaining four dimensions were labeled with the names of the highest loading variables: economic aid (ECAID; .96), negative communication (NECOM; .99), co-membership in international non-governmental organization (CONGO; .89) and official political visit (POFVT; .84). The labels and the variables loading highly ( $\geq .50$ ) are given in Table 9 to show the structure of each factor at a glance.



TABLE 8  
FACTOR LOADINGS OF 17 B-SPACE VARIABLES  
ON SEVEN BASIS DIMENSIONS

(1) 1955 ORIGINAL DATA

FACTORS	I TRADE	II FDIPL	III INDIP	IV ECAID	V NECOM	VI CONGO	VII VISIT
1 EXPOR	<u>97</u>	07	-13	02	03	-08	-03
2 IMPOR	<u>98</u>	09	-07	03	03	-07	-04
3 ECAID	<u>13</u>	17	-02	<u>96</u>	02	01	05
4 DIPFP	22	<u>90</u>	-11	<u>14</u>	04	-13	23
5 DIPTP	23	<u>90</u>	-11	13	04	-18	21
6 TREAT	52	<u>39</u>	-29	17	07	-32	39
7 CONGO	15	22	-20	-01	-04	<u>-89</u>	11
8 POFVT	08	38	-02	04	03	<u>-13</u>	<u>84</u>
9 POFVF	-03	08	<u>-75</u>	18	-05	11	<u>42</u>
10 PNOVF	23	-02	<u>-86</u>	08	01	-25	03
11 ECOVT	41	29	<u>-66</u>	-23	01	-04	-25
12 ECOVF	30	17	<u>-83</u>	-07	01	-17	-02
13 CULVT	<u>67</u>	46	-27	-10	05	-04	06
14 CULVF	<u>54</u>	37	-30	-08	-04	-37	42
15 CONCN	<u>83</u>	18	-39	11	-20	-11	18
16 POCOM	<u>92</u>	20	-18	18	-01	-07	13
17 NECOM	02	-06	-01	-02	<u>-99</u>	-03	-02
% OF TOTAL VARIANCE	28.8	15.1	17.1	6.7	6.2	7.3	8.5

(CONTINUED)

TABLE 8  
(CONTINUED)

FACTOR LOADINGS OF 17 B-SPACE VARIABLES  
ON SEVEN BASIS DIMENSIONS

(2) 1963 ORIGINAL DATA

FACTORS	I TRADE	II FDIPL	III INDIP	IV ECAID	V NECOM	VI CONGO	VII VISIT
1 EXPOR	<u>-86</u>	-23	25	10	07	02	-02
2 IMPOR	<u>-83</u>	07	13	14	18	-28	01
3 ECAID	<u>-06</u>	-11	26	<u>88</u>	-06	-00	04
4 DIPFP	-07	<u>-96</u>	11	<u>19</u>	04	-05	09
5 DIPTP	-07	<u>-96</u>	12	18	05	-07	06
6 TREAT	-21	-28	<u>79</u>	16	-06	02	26
7 CONGO	-20	-12	<u>16</u>	-14	14	<u>-08</u>	-16
8 POFVT	-22	-36	20	<u>64</u>	-03	<u>18</u>	20
9 POFVF	02	-17	26	<u>22</u>	-01	18	<u>86</u>
10 PNOVF	-13	06	<u>88</u>	13	-01	-15	<u>24</u>
11 ECOVT	-29	-23	<u>74</u>	15	-01	13	-30
12 ECOVF	00	-06	<u>94</u>	16	-01	-10	-04
13 CULVT	-17	-22	<u>66</u>	<u>56</u>	-03	-08	21
14 CULVF	-13	-04	<u>88</u>	<u>35</u>	00	-03	16
15 CONCN	-06	-07	<u>66</u>	46	47	-05	23
16 POCOM	-10	-22	<u>50</u>	<u>65</u>	16	20	13
17 NECOM	-19	-06	<u>-06</u>	<u>-04</u>	<u>25</u>	-12	-03
% OF TOTAL VARIANCE	10.4	13.6	29.6	14.8	7.2	6.1	7.1

TABLE 7  
LABELS OF SEVEN H-SPACE BASIC DIMENSIONS

FACTOR	FACTOR LABELS	FACTOR CODE	H-SPACE TWO VARIABLES
I	Trade	TRADE	EXPOR, IMPOR ('55: TREAS, CULVT, CULVF, CONCH, POCOM)
II	Formal Diplomacy	FDIPLO	DIPFIP, DIPFIP
III	Informal Diplomacy	INDIPLO	INDIPLO, INDIPLO, INDIPLO ('55: TREAS, CULVT, CULVF, CONCH, POCOM)
IV	Economic Aid	ECAID	ECAID ('55: POFVT, CULVT, POCOM)
V	Negative Communication	NECOM	NECOM
VI	NGO Co-Membership	CONGO	CONGO
VII	Political Visit	VISIT	POFVT

Again factor analysis was repeated three more times with three modified data sets--transformed data (T), reduced data (R), and reduced and transformed (RT)--to see the stability of the pattern structure of B-space. The results of the comparison are summarized in Table 10-1, and the loadings of the four data sets (the above three and the original data set) are presented side by side in Appendix II-B for easy cross-checking.

As we can see in Table 10-1, factor patterns were quite similar across the four data sets, except for the last two factors whose eigenvalues were so low (.50) that the variances were safely attributable to random error.

Unlike A-space, however, the factor patterns over time were not so stable. Although we could identify the same factors in both time spaces, the component variables of the first two factors were changed. In 1955, export, import, treaty, cultural visit to the object, cultural visit from the object, official concern, and positive communication loaded on the first factor, trade; and non-official political visit, economic visit to the object, and economic visit from the object loaded on the second factor, informal diplomacy (INDIP). In 1963, however, the last five variables of the first factor shifted to the second factor. This means that in 1955, for example, treaty signing, cultural interaction and political appraisal were deeply interrelated with trade, while in 1963, these activities were associated with informal diplomacy.

TABLE 10-1  
B-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY  
AMONG DIFFERENT DATA SETS

FACTORS		1955			1963		
		T <sup>a</sup>	R	RT	T	R	RT
1	TRADE	.98 <sup>b</sup>	1.00	.98	.96	1.00	.97
2	FDIPL	.97	.99	.97	1.00	1.00	1.00
3	INDIP	.99	.98	.97	.99	1.00	.99
4	ECAID	1.00	1.00	.99	.97	.97	.97
5	NECOM	1.00	1.00	.99	.99	.99	.99
6	CONGO	.98	.98	.98	.95	.95	.94
7	VISIT	1.00	.93	.92	.97	.97	.99
OVERALL <sup>c</sup> CORRELATION		.99	1.00	.99	.98	1.00	.99

<sup>a</sup>T = Transformed data (N = 81)

R = Reduced data (N = 55)

RT = Reduced and Transformed data (N = 55)

<sup>b</sup>Correlation between the loadings of the factor of the indicated data with the loadings of the corresponding factor of the original data.

<sup>c</sup>Correlation between all loadings of the indicated data and those of the original data. The correlation was calculated between the two super columns, each of which was formed by connecting all columns in the matrix into one long column.

One possible interpretation may be that China, at the beginning of her nationhood, was not fully prepared to launch a systemic diplomatic campaign. As a result, she did not "use" verbal communication (POCOM), for instance, as a tool of diplomacy. China simply traded with old friends (Communist countries) and praised old friends. Checking the factor scores, we can see that the nations high on this dimension are USR (8.47),<sup>117</sup> VTN (1.37), GME (1.05), POL (.47), KON (.42), CZE (.36), and YUG (.27), and this partly supports this interpretation. By 1963, however, China's foreign policy was well structured and the policy-makers could play diplomatic games utilizing all available resources. As a result, for example, China strategically praised a certain nation to lure her into China's orbit, or in other words, she could verbally praise or direct cultural visits to a nation to insure the success of her political penetration plan (INDIP represented by PNOVT).

In 1955, for instance, positive communication was highly correlated with import (.94)<sup>118</sup> and export (.94). This means that verbal praise was directed to old Communist friends with whom China traded most. In 1963, however, positive communication was poorly correlated with import (.21) and export (.36) on the one hand, while on the other hand it showed fairly high correlations with economic aid (.67), economic visit from the object (.58), cultural visit to the object (.77),

---

<sup>117</sup>The figures are standardized factor scores.

<sup>118</sup>The figures are product-moment correlations.

cultural visit from the object (.69) and official concern (.75), which tells us that positive communication was linked to other penetration tools like cultural visits, economic aid and economic visits, etc.

In 1955, non-official political visit was not so much correlated with cultural visit to the object (.42) or cultural visit from the object (.46), while in 1963 it was strongly correlated with them (CULVT: .72, CULVF: .93), which again supports the hypothesis of systemized policy strategy of China in 1963.

As a whole, the informal diplomacy dimension of 1963 was different from that of 1955 in the sense that informal diplomacy represented by non-official political visit was reinforced by cultural visit to the object, cultural visit from the object, positive communication, etc. The factor scores on this dimension shows us to which nations China's informal diplomacy was oriented.<sup>119</sup> The nations high on the informal diplomacy (INDIP) dimension in 1963 were, in descending order, JAP (7.09),<sup>120</sup> KON (3.40), PAK (2.02), INS (1.37), VTN (1.13), BRA (1.07), RUM (.77), UNK (.61), ALB (.54), and CUB (.51).

Although several variables shifted from TRADE to INDIP in the 1963 space as we have just discussed, the overall factor structure of both spaces were quite similar. As we can see in Table 10-2, the overall correlations between the 1955 and the 1963 factor loadings

---

<sup>119</sup>Later (in Chapter 9), this will be discussed in detail.

<sup>120</sup>The figures are standardized factor scores.

TABLE 10-2

B-SPACE FACTOR PATTERN STABILITY OVER TIME:  
FACTOR COMPARISON BETWEEN 1955 AND 1963 SPACES

FACTORS	KINDS OF DATA <sup>a</sup>			
	O	T	R	RT
1 TRADE	.72 <sup>b</sup>	.68	.70	.67
2 FDIPL	.98	.97	.97	.98
3 INDIP	.91	.86	.98	.97
4 ECAID	.97	.69	.96	.67
5 NECOM	.98	.96	.98	.97
6 CONGO	.85	.79	.80	.70
7 VISIT	.77	.58	.83	.76
OVERALL <sup>c</sup> CORRELATION	.91	.92	.90	.91

<sup>a</sup>O = Original Data (N = 81)  
T = Transformed Data (N = 81)  
R = Reduced Data Matrix (N = 55)  
RT = Reduced and Transformed (N = 55)

<sup>b</sup>Correlation between corresponding factors in 1955 and 1963 spaces. Signs are ignored.

<sup>c</sup>Correlation between actual 1963 factor loadings ( $F_{63}$ ) and the 1963 factor loadings estimated from 1955 factor loadings from the following equation,

$$\hat{F}_{63} = F_{55}L$$

where L is transformation matrix for least-square fit. Correlation was calculated between two super columns, each of which was formed by connecting all columns one after another, in the  $F_{63}$  and the  $\hat{F}_{63}$  matrices, respectively.



were greater than .90 in all four sets of data.<sup>121</sup>

It is difficult to compare the factors of B-space with those of similar studies. In this study, all dyads have the same actor--China, and this means that we are dealing with only one nation's behavior pattern, while other studies include many actors and deal with the general pattern of nations' behavior. As mentioned earlier (5.2), a one-actor-behavior-space creates many problems such as restrictions on the selection of variables.<sup>122</sup> If the list of variables are completely different for the two studies, it is very difficult to compare the factor patterns.

The dimensions of B-space in this study, however, may be meaningfully compared to the ones delineated in a one-actor dyadic study done on U.S. foreign behavior by Rummel (Rummel, 1970b). Though the actors are different, there are many aspects to be compared: both studies shared many variables, the year of the analyses was the same (1955), and the population of the studies was the same (the same eighty-two nations).

The factors were matched one by one through the common high loading variables as shown in Table 11-1. As we can see in the table, we can identify four similar factors in the two studies: Trade↔Anglo-American cooperation, formal diplomacy↔cold war, negative communication

---

<sup>121</sup>The correlations were calculated using Ahmavaara's transformation analysis technique. See Ahmavaara and Markkanen, 1958. See also footnote in the table.

<sup>122</sup>The sphere of interaction of a single nation is usually very restricted. Many variables such as military conflict, anti-government demonstrations, tourist, expulsion of diplomats were excluded because of low variance.

TABLE 11-1  
R-SPACE FACTORS:  
COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S STUDY ON USA<sup>a</sup>

FACTORS OF THIS STUDY	HIGH-LOADING VARIABLES			RUMMEL'S FACTORS
	LOADING	VARIABLE NAME	LOADING	
TRADE (Trade)	.97	Exports	.93	Anglo-American Cooperation
	.98	Imports	--	
	--	Exports of book	.99	
FDIPL (Formal Diplomacy)	.90	Diplomat sent to Peking	--	Cold War
	--	Embassy or Legation	.69	
CONGO (Co-Membership of NGO)	.89	NGO Co-membership	--	None
NECOM (Negative Communication)	.99	Negative Communication	.90	Deterrence
	--	Military Violence	.94	
INDIP (Informal Diplomacy)	.86	Non-Official Visit	--	None
ECAID (Economic Aid)	.96	Economic Aid	.91	Aid
VISIT (Official Political Visit)	.84	Official Political Visit	--	None
None	--	Students	.84	Western European Cooperation
	--	Conference	.75	
None	--	Negative Sanction	.81	Negative Sanction

<sup>a</sup>Rummel, R. J. "U. S. Foreign Relations: Conflict, Cooperation and Attribute Distances," The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 41. Honolulu: University of Hawaii, 1970.

←deterrence, economic aid→aid. The most salient (in terms of variance accounted for) factor in Rummel's study--Western European Cooperation--, however, could not be matched with any in this study. This was because all the high loading variables on this factor were the ones omitted in this study.

From this comparison, we can find that a nation's cooperation behavior is independent of both formal diplomacy and conflict behavior, the implication of which will be discussed in detail later.

The factors of this study were also compared to those delineated from global studies.

As references, two of Rummel's works were chosen. The first one was "Field Theory and Indicators of International Behavior," in which Rummel tested field theory (both Model I and II) using 1955 data and a selected sample of 182 nation dyads. Since one of his aims with the work was to select indicators of such central concepts as cooperation, conflict, and transaction, he included all possible variables to cover every possible aspect of international relations between nations. Therefore, the dimensions delineated in that study may be assumed to be sufficiently general as a reference.<sup>123</sup>

Again, in terms of highly loaded variables, each of the seven factors in my study correspond to a factor in Rummel's study, as shown

---

<sup>123</sup>Ten dimensions of nations' behavior were found in the study = salience, emigration and communication, UN voting, foreign students, export, international organizations, official conflict behavior, diplomatic representation, self-determination voting and anti-foreign demonstration. See Rummel, 1969b.

in Table 11-2. The figures are the factor loadings of the variables on the dimension.

As we can see in the table, it was possible to match five out of the total seven factors of this study to corresponding ones in Rummel's study. The other two concepts aid (EC'AID) and official political visits (VITPT) could not be matched, simply because Rummel did not include the variables related to these concepts.

The second global study compared to was "Field Theory and the 1963 Behavior Space of Nations" (Rummel, 1970c). This study was done with fifty-six variables for 182 dyads generated from fourteen selected sample nations using 1963 data.

Out of the sixteen orthogonal factors found in Rummel's study, six could be identified with six of the seven factors found in this study, by checking common high loading variables. The results of the comparison are given in Table 11-3.

The high comparability of the factors in this study with those of global studies is significant, because it indicates that the foreign behavior of nations, though seemingly complicated, can be defined in terms of several common ingredients. The generality of the common basis of nations' behavior confirms axiom 3 of field theory and assures us of the applicability of field theory to one-actor dyadic study.

In subsequent analyses, the factor scores of the seven factors will be used as the measuring units of China's behavior toward other nations on that dimension. The scores are given in Appendix III-B.

TABLE 11-2

B-SPACE FACTORS: COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S GLOBAL STUDY, 1955<sup>a</sup>

FACTORS OF THIS STUDY	HIGH-LOADING VARIABLES			RUMMEL'S FACTORS
	LOADING	VARIABLE NAME	LOADING	
TRADE (Trade)	.97	Exports	.95	Export
	.98	Imports	--	
FDIPL (Formal Diplomacy)	.90	Diplomat sent to Peking	--	Diplomatic
	.90	Diplomat received by Peking	--	
	--	(Relative embassy legation)	--	
CONGO (Co-Membership of NGO)	.89	NGO	.51	International Organization
	--	Relative IGO	.86	
	--	Relative NGO	.79	
NECOM (Negative Communication)	.99	Negative Communication	.81	Deterrence
	--	Military Violence	.81	
INDIP (Informal Diplomacy)	.86	Non-Official Political Visit	--	Communication
	--	Relative Mail	.90	
	.65	Positive Communication	--	
ECAID (Economic Aid)	.96	Economic Aid	--	None
VISIT (Official Political Visit)	.84	Official Political Visit	--	None

<sup>a</sup>R. J. Rummel. "Field Theory and Indicators of International Behavior." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 29. Honolulu: University of Hawaii, 1969. The factor analysis was done for 182 dyads generated from fourteen selected nations.

TABLE 11-3

B-SPACE FACTORS: COMPARISON WITH RUMMEL'S GLOBAL STUDY, 1963<sup>a</sup>

FACTORS OF THIS STUDY	HIGH-LOADING VARIABLES			RUMMEL'S FACTORS
	LOADING	VARIABLE NAME	LOADING	
TRADE (Trade)	.86	Exports	.83	Salience
	--	Books	.87	
	--	Tourists	.87	
FDIPL (Formal Diplomacy)	.96	Diplomat sent to Peking	--	Diplomatic
	--	Relative Embassy	.90	
CONGO (Co-Membership of NGO)	.88	NGO Co-Membership	.88	International Organization
	--	Relative IGO	.86	
NECOM (Negative Communication)	.95	Negative Communication	.86	Deterrence I
	--	Total Conflict	.87	
INDIP (Informal Diplomacy)	.79	Treaty	--	None
ECAID (Economic Aid)	.88	Aid	.93	Aid
	--	Relative Treaty	.95	
VISIT (Official Political Visit)	.86	Visits	.73	Students
	--	Students	.86	

<sup>a</sup>Rummel, R. J. "Field Theory and the 1963 Behavior Space of Nations." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 44. Honolulu: University of Hawaii, 1970.

## CHAPTER VIII

### ASSESSMENT OF FIELD THEORY FOR CHINA'S BEHAVIOR

One of the basic propositions of field theory was that the sum of the attribute distance vectors works as a force to determine the dyadic behavior of the actor (see 3.2). In more rigorous terms, this says that there is a linear relationship between the basic dimensions of B-space and the attribute distances in A-space. And there were two different mathematical models--the Multiple Regression Model (MRM) and the Canonical Regression Model (CRM)--which represents the relationship between A- and B-spaces.

As discussed earlier in 4.1, the two models were tested with empirical data to determine fitness of the linear models to the data.

#### 8.1 Test Result of the Multiple Regression Model

The equation of the "Multiple Regression Model" (MRM) was,

$$W_{mxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} + U_{mxq} \quad (10)$$

where  $W_{mxq}$  is the matrix of behavior space whose column vectors are the basis dimensions of B-space,  $D_{mxq}$  is the factor distance matrix

of the A-space,<sup>124</sup>  $P_{pxq}$  is the matrix of the regression coefficient and  $U_{mxq}$  is the residual matrix.

---

<sup>124</sup>There have been several different interpretations of field theory concerning the "kind" of distances to be employed. For example, some have used Euclidean distances, where distance between nation  $i$  to  $j$  on  $l$ -th attribute is calculated as

$$d_{i \rightarrow j, l} = \pm \sqrt{(b_l - a_l)^2}$$

where  $d_{i \rightarrow j, l}$  is the distance on  $l$ -th variable,  $a_l$  and  $b_l$  are scores of  $i$  and  $j$  on variable  $l$ . Note that here we lost the "direction" of difference, since there are two square roots for one value (+ and -) and we do not know which to take. If there are more than two variables (e.g.  $l, k$ ) then the distance between  $i$  and  $j$  will be

$$d_{i \rightarrow j} = \pm \sqrt{(b_l - a_l)^2 + (b_k - a_k)^2 \dots}$$

but in the original model of field theory, Rummel specified how to aggregate individual distances into one, stating that the aggregation should produce "the resolution" vector. Therefore, we cannot calculate the distances in this way.

Gleditsch (1969, pp. 12-3) once discussed four "permissible" interpretations of the distances. The four are 1) signed differences on attribute dimensions, 2) squared differences on attribute dimensions, 3) sums on attribute dimensions, and 4) squared sums on attribute dimensions. Among these, however, No. 3 and No. 4 are obviously not "distances" and should be excluded. The "squared differences" (No. 2) is also not desirable for the following two reasons: First, "squared distances" do not fit the original meaning of "distance," since it cannot discriminate the position of  $i$  from the position of  $j$  in the field. The "distance" is a quantity that defines the position of point  $i$  relative to other points in the field. It is the relative position which is defined by both direction and magnitude, not only the magnitude of the distances, that works as force. Second, there is no reason for substituting "squared differences" for "signed differences." The original argument for this substitution was basically grounded on the fact that with signed differences the behavior  $i \rightarrow j$  should be the exact reverse of  $j \rightarrow i$  which is unrealistic in the empirical world. But if we take Model II rather than Model I, this argument becomes pointless, since different weighting parameters for each nation actor will "adjust" this absurdity. As a conclusion, there is no alternative interpretation of the distances "permissible" within the context of field theory. I will retain the original interpretation of  $d$  as a distance vector and of  $D$  as comprising distance vectors.



First, each of the seven columns of W matrix was regressed on the fourteen columns of D to get the P matrix. Then, I calculated the predicted value of each case (dyad) on the same seven factors using the following equation

$$\hat{W} = DP \quad (24)$$

where  $\hat{W}$  is the calculated value for W. Residuals, U were obtained by subtracting  $\hat{W}$  from W ( $U = W - \hat{W}$ ). In order to see the overall linear fit between the two spaces, I calculated the product-moment correlation between W and  $\hat{W}$ . In order to see the sensitivity of the findings to the kind of data, the same analysis was done for all four parallel sets of data (O, T, R, and RT). Since the  $\hat{W}$  and U matrices are too big to be printed, only the product-moment correlations between W and  $\hat{W}$  appear in Table 12.

As we see in the table all the correlations were converged around .70, which means that about 50 percent of the variance is contained in the linear fit. Whether to accept this figure as satisfactory is a difficult decision because there is no objective standard. Considering possible error in the data collection and the arbitrariness in selecting variables, however, the fifty percent figure is relatively high and can serve as strong supporting evidence for the proposed linear relationship between attribute distances and behavior of nations.

TABLE 12

TEST RESULT OF MULTIPLE REGRESSION MODEL:  
CORRELATION BETWEEN PREDICTED AND OBSERVED BEHAVIOR

TYPE <sup>a</sup> OF DATA	1955		1963	
	$r^b$	$r^2$	$r$	$r^2$
O	.713	.508	.704	.496
T	.689	.463	.631	.398
R	.728	.527	.725	.526
RT	.705	.497	.665	.442

<sup>a</sup>O = Original data (81 dyads)

T = Transformed data (squareroot  
transformation) (81 dyads)

R = Reduced data (55 dyads)

RT = Reduced and Transformed data (55 dyads)

<sup>b</sup>Correlations were calculated between the  
predicted scores,  $\hat{W}$  (= DP), and the observed  
scores, W. A super column was formed from each  
matrix into one long column, and, then, a  
product-moment correlation between the two  
super columns was calculated.

## 8.2 Test Results of the Canonical Regression Model

As discussed in 4.1.1, and 3.4.3, my major concern is the CRM. The mathematical model of the CRM was,

$$W_{mxq} Q_{qxq} = D_{mxp} P_{pxq} + U_{mxq} \quad (18)$$

where  $W_{mxq}$  is the matrix of seven column vectors of the basis dimensions of B-space,  $Q_{qxq}$  is the matrix of canonical regression weights of the columns of the  $W_{mxq}$  matrix (China's behavioral framework),  $D_{mxp}$  is the matrix of the factor score distance vectors of the fourteen basis dimensions of A-space,  $P_{pxq}$  is the matrix of canonical regression coefficients which weight each of the columns of A-space matrix (China's perceptual framework), and  $U_{mxq}$  is the residual matrix ( $WQ - DP$ ).

Again, canonical regression analyses were done on all the four data sets; the results are presented in Table 13. In order to measure the overall fit between A- and B-space, the trace correlations (the average of seven canonical correlations) were calculated. Table 14 shows the trace correlations for the four data sets for both 1955 and 1963.

As shown by the  $r^2$  in Table 14, the result indicates that approximately 55 percent of the total variance in the spaces was accounted for by the model. Although the figures are not quite satisfactory, they still support linear relationship between A- and B-spaces

TABLE 13

TEST RESULTS OF CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL<sup>a</sup> (1)

(1) 1955 DATA

KIND OF DATA <sup>b</sup>	O <sup>c</sup> R D E R	PROPORTION OF TOTAL VARIANCE <sup>d</sup>	r <sup>e</sup>	$\lambda$ <sup>f</sup>	$\chi^2$ <sup>g</sup>	d.f. <sup>h</sup>	Z <sup>i</sup> d.f. > 30	$\sigma$ <sup>j</sup>
O	1	9.5	.991	.000	659.4	98	22.3	0.13
	2	9.5	.954	.005	374.7	78	14.9	0.30
	3	10.1	.869	.053	205.9	60	9.4	0.51
	4	10.1	.729	.216	107.4	44	5.3	0.73
	5	9.0	.580	.460	54.4	30	2.7	0.91
	6	9.1	.441	.693	25.7	18	1.3	1.05
	7	9.5	.374	.860	10.5	8	0.7	1.11
T	1	9.5	.960	.001	493.8	98	17.5	0.28
	2	9.8	.923	.010	316.2	78	12.7	0.39
	3	10.2	.855	.074	182.7	60	8.2	0.53
	4	9.4	.715	.274	90.7	44	4.1	0.75
	5	9.6	.548	.560	40.6	30	1.3	0.94
	6	8.8	.373	.800	15.6	18	-0.3	1.11
	7	9.3	.266	.929	5.1	8	-0.7	1.20
R	1	9.5	.988	.000	435.7	98	15.6	0.15
	2	9.5	.968	.002	270.2	78	10.8	0.25
	3	10.2	.899	.034	148.6	60	6.3	0.45
	4	10.1	.792	.178	75.9	44	3.0	0.64
	5	8.5	.541	.478	32.5	30	0.4	0.95
	6	9.4	.455	.675	17.3	18	-0.0	1.03
	7	9.5	.385	.852	7.1	8	-0.1	1.10
RT	1	9.2	.966	.000	346.7	98	12.4	0.26
	2	10.0	.945	.006	227.5	78	8.9	0.33
	3	10.3	.893	.053	129.3	60	5.2	0.46
	4	9.4	.741	.261	59.1	44	1.5	0.71
	5	9.5	.489	.579	24.1	30	-0.7	1.00
	6	8.8	.390	.760	12.0	18	-1.0	1.09
	7	9.5	.322	.897	4.8	8	-0.8	1.15

(CONTINUED)

TABLE 13  
(Continued)

TEST RESULTS OF CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL<sup>a</sup> (2)

(2) 1963 DATA

KIND OF DATA <sup>b</sup>	O <sup>c</sup> R D E R	PROPORTION OF TOTAL VARIANCE <sup>d</sup>	r <sup>e</sup>	$\lambda$ <sup>f</sup>	$\chi^2$ <sup>g</sup>	d.f. <sup>h</sup>	Z <sup>i</sup> d.f. $\geq 30$	$\sigma$ <sup>j</sup>
O	1	9.4	.968	.000	535.8	98	18.8	0.25
	2	9.6	.921	.007	343.0	78	13.7	0.40
	3	9.5	.858	.049	211.4	60	9.7	0.53
	4	9.3	.845	.186	117.9	44	6.0	0.55
	5	9.9	.445	.648	30.3	30	0.1	1.05
	6	9.6	.396	.808	14.9	18	-0.5	1.09
	7	9.7	.203	.959	3.0	8	-1.4	1.25
T	1	9.5	.961	.003	419.2	98	15.0	0.28
	2	9.6	.882	.032	240.1	78	9.5	0.48
	3	9.3	.798	.146	134.6	60	5.5	0.63
	4	8.9	.592	.403	63.7	44	2.0	0.90
	5	9.6	.470	.620	33.4	30	0.5	1.02
	6	9.6	.376	.796	15.9	18	-0.3	1.11
	7	9.6	.269	.928	5.3	8	-0.6	1.20
R	1	9.4	.965	.000	362.2	98	13.0	0.26
	2	9.6	.936	.004	244.5	78	9.7	0.35
	3	9.2	.904	.031	152.5	60	6.6	0.43
	4	9.6	.825	.171	77.7	44	3.1	0.59
	5	9.5	.514	.536	27.5	30	-0.3	0.98
	6	9.4	.469	.729	13.9	18	-0.6	1.02
	7	9.1	.257	.934	3.0	8	-1.4	1.21
RT	1	9.6	.961	.001	301.1	98	10.6	0.28
	2	9.5	.929	.014	187.5	78	6.9	0.37
	3	9.6	.837	.103	99.9	60	3.2	0.57
	4	8.6	.609	.345	46.8	44	0.3	0.88
	5	9.6	.472	.549	26.4	30	-0.4	1.02
	6	9.4	.436	.707	15.3	18	-0.4	1.05
	7	9.8	.357	.873	6.0	8	-0.4	1.12

(CONTINUED)

TABLE 13  
(Continued)

TEST RESULTS OF CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL (3)

(3) FOOTNOTES

<sup>a</sup>For detailed explanation of each statistic given, see Rummel, 1970b, pp. 89-90, Appendix IV, and Van Atta and Rummel, 1970, p. 23.

<sup>b</sup>The symbols represent the following:

O = Original data (N = 81)  
T = Transformed data (N = 81)  
R = Reduced data (N = 55)  
RT = Reduced and transformed data (N = 55)

<sup>c</sup>Order of canonical variate pairs, *e.g.* 1: first canonical variates, 2: second canonical variates, and so on.

<sup>d</sup>The proportion of total variance in the variables accounted for by each of the pairs of the canonical variates.

<sup>e</sup> $r$  = canonical correlations, the correlation between A- and B-spaces.

<sup>f</sup>The formula for  $\lambda$  is

$$\lambda = \prod_{k=1}^q (1-r_k^2)$$

where  $q$  is the number of canonical correlations,  $r_k$  is the  $k$ -th correlation.

<sup>g</sup>Chi-square equals  $-(n-0.5(p+q+1))\log_e \lambda$

where  $n$  = the number of cases (dyads),  $q$  = the number of behavioral dimensions (= 7), and  $p$  = the number of attribute dimensions (distances; = 14).

<sup>h</sup>d.f. = degrees of freedom

$$d.f. = \{p-(k-1)\}\{q-(k-1)\}$$

<sup>i</sup>Corresponding areas under the normal curve.

<sup>j</sup>Standard deviation (error) of residuals in equation 18. The residual,  $U = WQ - DP$ .

TABLE 14  
TRACE CORRELATIONS OF CANONICAL ANALYSES  
1955 AND 1963

KINDS OF <sup>a</sup> DATA	1955		1963	
	r	r <sup>2</sup>	r	r <sup>2</sup>
O	.74	.55	.72	.52
T	.71	.50	.67	.45
R	.76	.58	.74	.55
RT	.72	.52	.70	.49

<sup>a</sup>O = Original Data (N = 81)  
T = Transformed Data (N = 81)  
R = Reduced Data Matrix (N = 55)  
RT = Reduced and Transformed (N = 55)

in field theory.<sup>125</sup> Some possible reasons for the 45 percent unpredicted variance are: 1) too many "zero" cells in the behavior data matrix, 2) the limited number of variables, and 3) incorrect information. Comparing the trace correlations of the original data (O) to those of the reduced data set (R), we can see a slight increase (3%) in the latter. This seems to indicate that 1) holds. There is no evidence at this moment, however, for 2) and 3). Only after the analysis is redone with more variables and better data, can the results be compared.

---

<sup>125</sup>The findings here are almost comparable to the findings of Rummel's two previous studies: For the China study (Rummel, 1969b), the trace was .77, the first canonical correlation was .97 and the second canonical correlation was .85; for the U.S. study (Rummel, 1970b), the trace  $r = .68$ , 1st  $r = .94$ , 2nd  $r = .82$ . But the findings of this study are much better than the ones in the 1963 China study (Van Atta and Rummel, 1970): the trace  $r$  of Van Atta and Rummel's was .61, the first canonical  $r$  was .91 and the second canonical  $r$  was .45.



## CHAPTER IX

### PATTERNS OF CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR

In Chapter VIII, the empirical test of field theory was discussed. The results confirmed the linear relations between behavior space and attribute distance space proposed by field theory and showed sufficient evidence for the applicability of the model for some restricted purposes<sup>126</sup> such as the delineation of the inner structure of the behavior-attribute distance linkage patterns. In this chapter, I will discuss the patterns of China's foreign behavior delineated by the canonical analysis (CRM).

---

<sup>126</sup>The results were not completely satisfactory in the sense that the model, in its current form and tested with obtainable data, is not accurate enough to be used by policy makers to forecast real behavior. There is no general standard for determining the practical applicability of a behavior model. Different purposes may require different degrees of accuracy of prediction of the model. As we have seen in the previous chapter, the model, in general, accounts for more than fifty percent of the variance in behavior space. For example, in determining what attribute distances are important in explaining China's negative communication toward the object nations, the model which accounts for more than half of the total variance of negative communication behavior is acceptable.

But if the practitioner wants to use the model to estimate the amount of China's trade with a certain object nation, greater accuracy is required. Thus, I concluded that the model is inadequate for practical prediction. For practical forecasting, the standard deviation of error (real value minus estimated value) must be less than twenty percent of that of original variables. The detailed results of forecasting with the model will be discussed in Chapter X.

The canonical regression delineated seven patterns of China's foreign behavior. As discussed in 4.4, canonical analysis provides structure equations that relate a set of behavior variables (here, the basis dimensions of B-space) to a set of attribute distances (the basis dimensions A-space) in the form of linear combinations where the weighting coefficients are the partial correlations of the variables with the canonical variate scores.<sup>127</sup>

Since the coefficients (loadings), when squared, tell us the contributions of individual dimensional variables in constituting canonical variates, we can see the pattern structure of China's foreign behavior, *i.e.*, which distances are related to which behavior.

The form of the structure equation looks like the following:

$$b_{1h}W^1 + b_{2h}W^2 + \dots + b_{kh}W^k + \dots + b_{qh}W^q + a_{1g}D^1 + a_{2g}D^2 + \dots + a_{lg}D^l + a_{pg}D^p \quad (20)$$

where  $b_{kh}$  is the loading of the  $k$ -th factor of  $W$  ( $W^k$ ) on the  $h$ -th canonical variate of B-space and  $a_{lg}$  is the loading of the  $l$ -th factor of  $D$  ( $D^l$ ) on the  $g$ -th canonical variate of A-space. The arrow means "relatedness" between the two combinations.<sup>128</sup>

---

<sup>127</sup>Since the factors are almost orthogonal to each other in both A- and B-spaces and the scores are standardized, canonical regression coefficients are almost the same as the loadings.

<sup>128</sup>For a more detailed explanation of the canonical structure equation, see 4.4.

Out of the seven behavioral patterns of China found in the canonical regression analysis, the first five had canonical correlations which were statistically significant at the .01 level.<sup>129</sup> The sixth pattern had a correlation significant at the .10 and the seventh, at the .25 level. But the corresponding 1963 analysis gave only four patterns whose canonical correlations were significant at the .05 level.

In this chapter, the first four behavioral patterns which had significant correlations at the .05 level in both years will be interpreted in the first three sections. The four to be discussed are power-interaction (the first equation), the cold war (the second equation), the formal diplomacy (the third equation) and the behavior pattern related to international organizations (the fourth equation).

Of the three remaining patterns, the first two--informal diplomacy (the fifth equation) and economic penetration behavior (the sixth equation)--will also be discussed in the latter two sections. Not only were they significant in the 1955 analysis (though non-significant in 1963), they also repeatedly appeared in the studies with all other modified data sets. Therefore, they are also to be meaningfully discussed, in the sense that the patterns, at least, will give us some general feeling about China's behavioral patterns.

---

<sup>129</sup>The Z value of the fifth canonical correlation with 30 degrees of freedom was 2.7, and corresponding  $P (Z > 2.457) = 0.01$ . For other Z values, see Table 13.

### 9.1 Power Interaction Pattern of China

The first behavioral pattern of China found in the canonical regression analysis mainly comprised two behavioral basis factors: negative communication and trade activities. The form of the relations between the two behavioral factors in the pattern was "additive": the two factors had the same positive signs.

The pattern in the form of the structure equation<sup>130</sup> delineated with the 1955 original data was

$$88 \text{ NECOM} + 46 \text{ TRADE} + 97 \text{ POWER} \quad (r = .99)^{131} \quad (25)$$

This equation shows us that approximately seventy-seven percent of the variance in negative communication behavior (NECOM) and eleven percent in trade activities (TRADE) are explained mainly by one attribute distance--power disparity. The equation tells us that the amount of "joint" behavior of China's negative communication and trade directed to an object nation is a function of the power distance of the

---

<sup>130</sup>The signs of the coefficients are "adjusted" to make the interpretation easier. The signs of factor scores have only a "relative" meaning within the factor, i.e., the figure with the negative sign (-) is on one side of the zero point on the continuum. The signs, therefore, are not "absolute." The scores of the same factor may reverse signs from one analysis to another, for example, if the number of the factors to be rotated changes, or if a different algorithm (MESA or MODULAR) is applied. Depending upon the signs of the original factor scores, the signs in the canonical structure equation change. In this study, the signs are "adjusted" to be meaningful.

<sup>131</sup>The figure in the parentheses is the canonical correlation for the equation when all variables (including the one omitted due to low loadings) are included in the equation.

nation from China. Verbally, this means that the more powerful<sup>132</sup> the object nation, the more hostile China's communication, with more trade<sup>133</sup> between the two nations.

It is worthwhile to note that by the "joint" behavior of NECOM and TRADE, I do not imply that the two behavior scores vary together (covary). The two factors are mutually independent, and the correlation between them is almost zero. The positive parameters of the behavior vectors in the above equation tell us that the pattern comprises the two behaviors together in a positive way. The relation of the behavioral pattern and its component vectors can be geometrically illustrated as in Figure 4.

As we discussed in Chapter III, the canonical regression model of field theory delineates sets of mutually independent behavioral patterns, each of which is expressed in the form of a linear combination of the B-space basis dimensions. The above pattern, expressed as a linear combination of NECOM and TRADE is one of those found in the canonical regression analysis.

---

<sup>132</sup>The independent variables are in terms of "difference" in factor scores. By difference we mean the score of the object minus China's score (signs retained) and not the "absolute" distance (see footnote 124). In 1955, China's score on POWER dimension was close to the mean value (in 1963, it was one standard deviation above the mean). Therefore, the POWER scores in this equation may be loosely interpreted as if they were "absolute" scores on the power scale. China's rank, however, is far above the center, since the mean value, itself, shifted to "powerful" direction because of several extreme cases such as USA (7.4 standard deviation high) and USSR (4.2 standard deviation high).

<sup>133</sup>As indicated by the low coefficient of TRADE (.46) in the equation, its contribution to the canonical variate score is small (21%). As will be discussed later (see 9.2) trade behavior is mainly explained by political orientation, rather than power disparity.

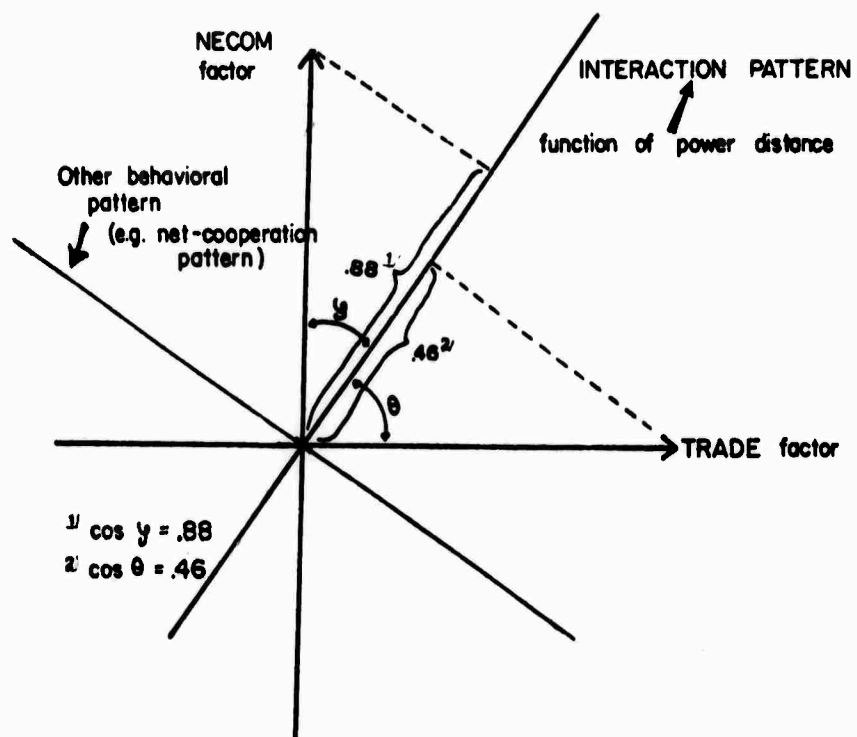


FIGURE 4

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN BEHAVIOR PATTERN  
AND ITS COMPONENT BEHAVIOR VECTORS

The pattern is composed of both conflict behavior (NECOM) and cooperation (TRADE) together and is mostly explained by the power disparity between China and the object nation. This pattern, therefore, depicts only the intensity of interaction disregarding whether the behavior is conflictful or cooperative. Since the explaining variable is power distance, and the pattern was neutral to the quality of the behavior, the pattern is named "power interaction pattern." The canonical correlation for this structure equation is .99. This means that nearly all of the joint behavior of China's negative communication and trade (NECOM + TRADE) can be explained by power disparity (to the amount of 99 percent of the variance). Applying this equation, we can calculate a set of estimates of behavior scores for the combination of NECOM and TRADE, the interaction pattern scores (intensity of interaction) for each object nation from power disparity. Figure 5 plots the estimates of this behavior combination from power disparity. In the plot, as expected from the high canonical correlation (.99), the dyads are aligned fairly close to the 45 degree line (perfect prediction line). From the plot we can see that such a high correlation as .99 was due mainly to two extreme dyads, CHN+USA and CHN+USR. Even after eliminating the two dyads, however, the plots still show a satisfactory alignment.

In order to see the direct relationship between POWER and NECOM (without TRADE contamination) the factor scores of NECOM was directly plotted against POWER in Figure 6. Comparing Figure 5 to Figure 6, we can see clearly that the high value of USA on the Y axis in Figure 5 was mainly due to the high NECOM score, while that of USR was the

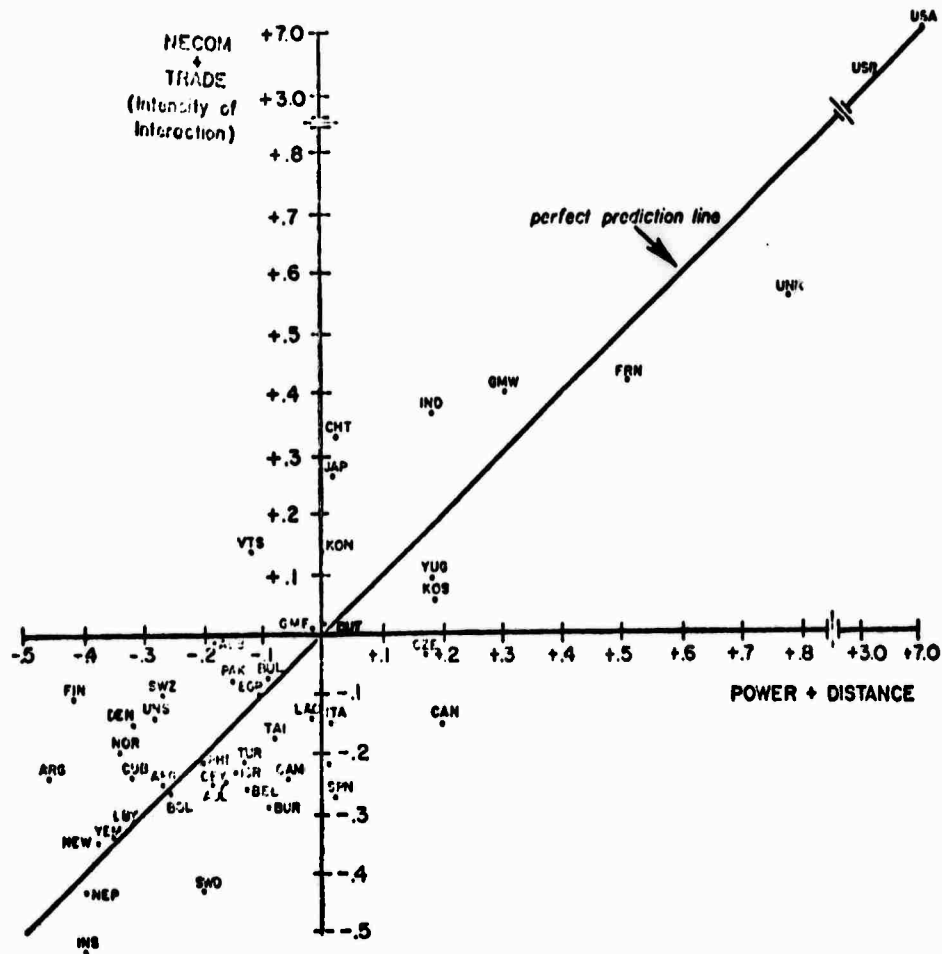


FIGURE 5  
CHINA'S JOINT BEHAVIOR OF NECOM + TRADE, 1955  
(canonical variate scores)



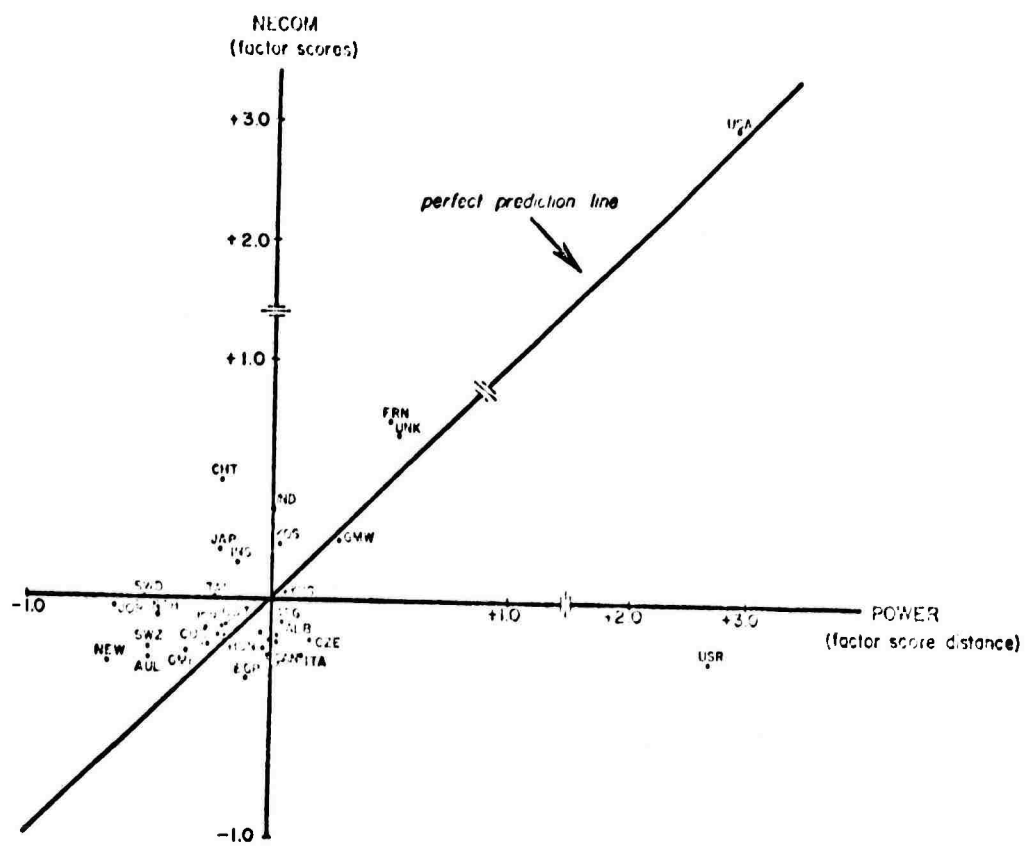


FIGURE 6  
CHINA'S NECOM VS. POWER DISTANCE, 1955  
(factor scores)

effect of high trade. In Figure 6, the dyads also roughly aligned along the perfect prediction line. This shows us that the pattern delineated shows the functional relationship between China's verbal hostility and the power of the object nation.

To see the effect of the modification of the data on the delineated behavioral pattern, the corresponding structure equations resulted from all four data sets--original (O), transformed (T), reduced (R) and reduced and transformed (RT)--are presented in Table 15. Comparing the four equations, we can see some significant changes in the loadings from one equation to another, although the basic pattern relationships are similar.

The difference between the loadings of the original data and the transformed data especially was noticeable. The variate scores of each output indicated that the changes were mainly due to the extreme values of USA and USSR on NECOM and POWER. By reducing these values so that they are closer to the main group of objects by transformations, the effect of "big variance" on NECOM and POWER were "tamed." The contribution of TRADE, then, was increased relatively and the hidden contribution of political orientation (PORIE) in A-space emerged. For example, the same canonical relation of POWER $\leftrightarrow$ NECOM linkage in T-55 study came out as the following:

$$58 \text{ NECOM} + 75 \text{ TRADE} + 80 \text{ POWER} - 43 \text{ PORIE} \quad (r = .96) \quad (26)$$

Comparing this equation (26) to the previous one (25), we need to change the verbal interpretation slightly: the more powerful the object nation is and the more it is oriented politically toward the



non-Communist bloc, the more China tends to trade with the object and to direct more negative communication to the object.

The pattern was stable across time. The corresponding structure equation in the 1963 analysis was

$$68 \text{ NECOM} + 64 \text{ TRADE} + 80 \text{ POWER} \quad (r = .97) \quad (27)$$

Comparing the equation with the one for 1955 (equation 25), the pattern was the same, although the loadings were slightly changed and the canonical correlation dropped from .99 to .97. Considering the crudeness in the current data collecting procedure, the pattern is sufficiently stable across time. In Figure 7, the value of the behavioral variate of equation 27 was plotted against the value of the distance variate score for all dyads. Again as can be seen in the figure, the dyads aligned fairly well along the 45 degree line.

The finding of the strong linkage between NECOM and POWER exactly coincided with the findings of Rummel's previous work (Rummel, 1969b). Rummel's corresponding finding with 1955 data was, in terms of the structural equation,

$$100 \text{ Conflict} + -75 \text{ National Income} \quad (r = .97) \quad (28-a)$$

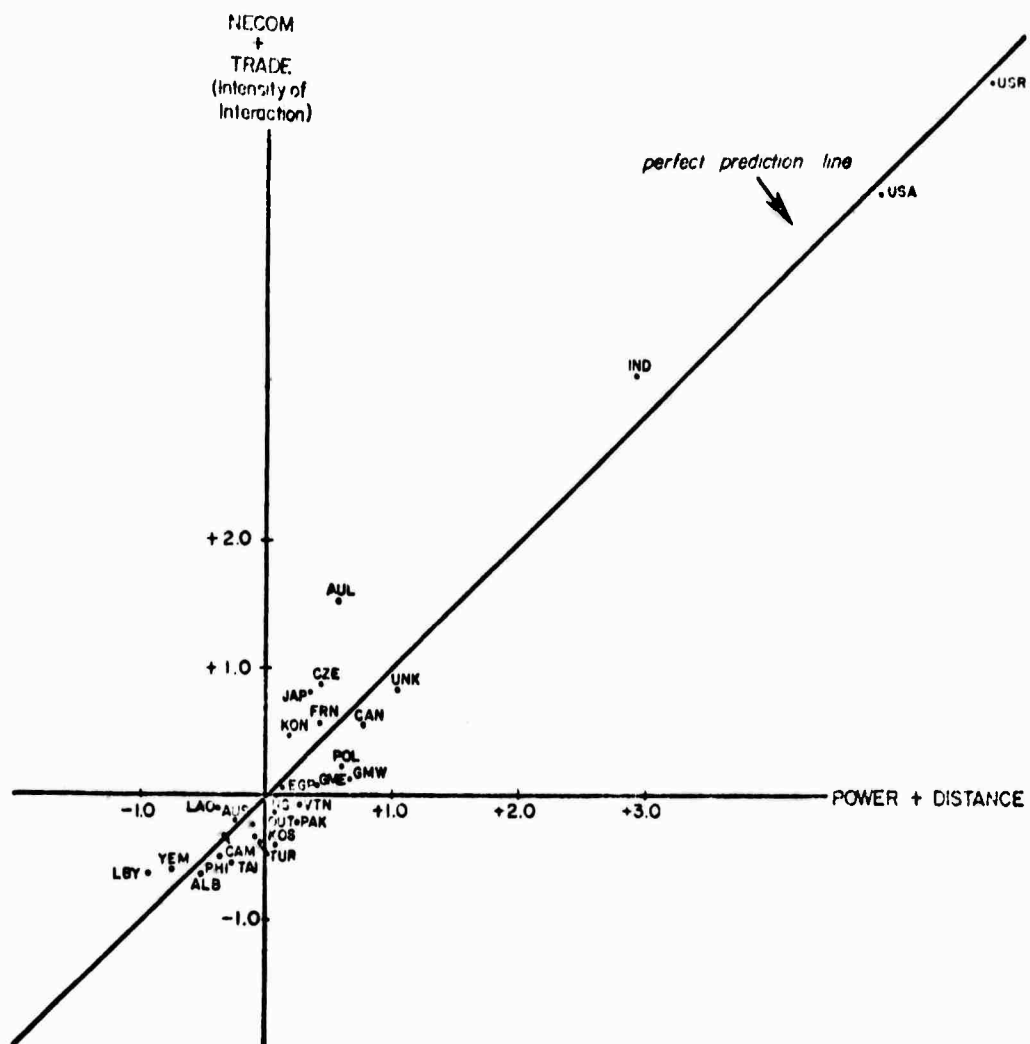


FIGURE 7  
CHINA'S JOINT BEHAVIOR OF NECOM + TRADE, 1963  
(canonical variate scores)

where the power disparity was measured in terms of distance in national income and the conflict may be regarded as the equivalent of NECOM of this study.<sup>134</sup>

Another similar finding was reported by Rummel in his recent study on U.S. foreign relations (Rummel, 1970b, pp. 54-5). The finding in the form of the structure equation was

$$81 \text{ WE} + 66 \text{ DE} + - 81 \text{ PO} \quad (r = .94) \quad (28-b)$$

where WE means Western European behavior (cooperative), DE stands for the deterrence pattern (conflict), and PO is the power distance vector. Although the term TRADE in equation 25 of this study is somewhat different from WE of 28-b, one thing is very similar between the two findings: both are "conflict + cooperation + power" type patterns.

It is also meaningful to compare the findings to some of the existing relevant theories. First, let us compare our results with

---

<sup>134</sup>Note that "National Income" in the equation has a minus sign, while in equations 25-27 "POWER" has a plus sign. Although the results look different, in fact, the relations are similar, because in Rummel's study, the distance between the actor (U.S.) and the object was calculated as

$$^a\text{China} - ^a\text{object},$$

while in this study the distance was calculated as

$$^a\text{object} - ^a\text{China}.$$

The findings were similar for the 1963 data (Van Atta and Rummel, 1970). But this time instead of power distance (-.53), difference in political orientation (.84) appeared as the leading explanatory attribute distance. This result is similar to equation 26 above.

some of the propositions of the status theory.<sup>135</sup> Rummel combined two separate propositions<sup>136</sup> of Galtung's status theory as follows: "the distance of the object nation from U.S. (the actor) on power will contribute negatively to the joint cooperative and conflictual actions of the U.S. (the actor) toward that nation." In the form of the structure equation, this proposition was expressed as

$$gCO + hCF = -PB + k \quad (29)$$

where CO denoted the cooperative acts of the U.S. (the actor) toward an object nation, CF conflict, and PB distance on power bases. In other words, this equation says that "the joint amount of conflict and cooperative actions toward an object should depend on the power parity of the two nations" (Rummel, 1970b).

Considering that the U.S. is the most powerful nation, and that, therefore, distance from the U.S. on power bases means less power, we can interpret the statement for China as the following: "the more

---

<sup>135</sup>Lagos, 1963; Galtung, 1966. For the propositions of status theory, see Rummel, 1970b, pp. 27-35.

<sup>136</sup>One was for cooperative behavior, and the other for conflict behavior. They were, in Rummel's modified expression, 1) "the distance of object nation from the actor on economic development and power bases dimensions of attribute space will contribute negatively to the relative cooperative actions of the actor toward that nation," and 2) "the distance of the object nation from the actor on economic development will contribute positively and the distance on power bases will contribute negatively to the relative conflict actions of the actor toward that nation." (Rummel, 1970b, pp. 32-33. "U.S." was replaced with "the actor" by me).

powerful the object nation is, the greater the joint amount of conflict and cooperative actions toward the object nation becomes." If we compare this statement with the findings in this study,<sup>137</sup> we can see that the two statements are the same. We, therefore, can conclude that the findings of this study strongly support this part of status theory.

At this point, however, we need to note that the confirmation is for the proposition of status theory which was reconstructed by Rummel and not the original propositions. For example, the propositions of cooperative behavior alone says that "equal status (power parity--for U.S. this means other Powers, while for China it means other middle powers) leads to high cooperation," which was obviously not the case for China.

This inconsistency comes from the fact that the meaning of parity of power differs from actor to actor depending upon the location of that actor on the power hierarchy: If the actor is the most powerful, the parity means "equally powerful"; if the actor is at the bottom of the hierarchy, then the same parity means "equally weak"; and if the actor is in the middle, it means "moderately powerful," and therefore, the disparity means both "more powerful" and "less powerful" simultaneously. In status theory, if we interpret the term disparity generally (as the third occasion in the above illustration), then, the proposition on conflict based on power parity was clearly derogated by the findings of this study.

---

<sup>137</sup>If we can assume that the TRADE scores in this study measure the cooperative behavior of one nation toward the object nation.



For China's case, for example, if status theory is correct, then, the dyads must align along the V shape prediction line consisting of two 45 degree lines meeting at the origin of the axes, because disparity means both "more powerful" and "less powerful." As we can see in Figure 4, the dyads lay along a straight line, and did not support the notion. The finding supported only half of the proposition: "the power disparity on the positive side causes conflict." On the negative side of the power dimension, the result was the opposite: "The weaker the object nation is, the less NECOM and TRADE."

Currently, however, one important theorem is being developed by Rummel on this linkage of power distance and conflict. In his status-field theory<sup>138</sup> Rummel theorizes that the status dependent cooperation (CO) and conflict (CF) behavior of one nation toward another is a function of both the difference in economic development ( $d_1$ ) and power distances ( $d_2$ ), which is expressed in the following equation:

$$CO + CF = (\alpha_1^* - \alpha_1)d_1 - (\alpha_2^* + \alpha_2)d_2 \quad (29)$$

where  $\alpha_1^*$  and  $\alpha_2^*$  are cooperative parameters, and  $\alpha_1$  and  $\alpha_2$ , conflict parameters.

---

<sup>138</sup>Expressed in an unpublished draft printed in 1971. As I mentioned earlier, field theory is an abstract theory from which no specific theorem on real world political phenomena is deducible. In status-field theory, Rummel intends to subsume most of the major theorems of various status theories within the basic framework of field theory. This theory is still in the developing stage and the author has specified that no part of the draft paper be quoted without permission (Rummel, 1971).

Then, Rummel argues that 1) for economically developed nations,  $(\alpha_1^* - \alpha_1)$  should be near zero while  $(\alpha_2 + \alpha_2^*)$  is near unity; and 2) for economically underdeveloped nations, both  $\alpha_2$  and  $\alpha_2^*$  are small (therefore,  $\alpha_2 + \alpha_2^*$  becomes near zero) and  $\alpha_1^*$  is high positive and  $\alpha_1$  is high negative (therefore,  $\alpha_1^* - \alpha_1$  turns out to be a large positive figure). This means that for the economically developed nations, the joint behavior of cooperation and conflict is to be explained mostly by power parity, while for economically underdeveloped nations, the same behavior is explained mostly by their difference in economic development.

With this new theoretical perspective, let us examine the findings of this study again.

China was a moderately developed nation. Her rank on the economic development dimension was slightly above the midpoint in both years. Therefore, in explaining China's joint behavior of cooperation and conflict (intensity of interaction), both the difference in economic development and power parity are expected to play roles. China, however, was a high power nation (on power dimension, her rank was ninth in 1955 and third in 1963). Thus, for China, the total sum of  $d_2$  (power distance) for all nations should be larger than that of  $d_1$  (difference in economic development) in equation 29. Therefore, the empirical pattern is to give more weight on power distance than on the difference in economic development. The finding of this study (equations 25-27) empirically confirms this logical deduction by showing high weights on power distance. Furthermore, with this new theoretical framework of status-field theory with its dual explanatory distances

(power and economic development), we can solve the inconsistency problem of the original status theory discussed above: power parity explains conflict only among the high powers. As mentioned above, China was a high power nation. Thus, China's intensity of interaction ( $CO + CF$ ) toward other economically developed powers should be very intense, because for those powers,  $d_2$  are very small and  $d_1$  is moderately large with large  $\alpha_1^*$  and small  $\alpha_1$ . As we can see in Figures 5 and 7, the findings of this study strongly support this argument. China's trade activities and negative communication toward USSR, USA, UNK, CAN, and FRN were very intense.

Following the same logic, from equation 29, we can expect China's interaction with the non-power nations which are also underdeveloped to be very low, because,  $d_2$  will be large and  $d_1$  is also moderately large, and together with  $d_1$  effect (with negative correlation) and  $d_2$  effect (with negative correlation), the total interaction score should be high negative (very low).

With nations which are highly developed and not powerful, such as AUL, CZE and JAP, Chinese interaction should be moderately more intense than estimated from the equations 25-27, because this time the effect of  $d_1$  is relatively strong and, therefore, the scores should be greater than the ones estimated from power distance alone. This expectation was met by the findings in Figure 7: the dyads involving AUL, CZE and JAP have positions fairly above the 45 degree line.

As a whole, the cooperation-conflict theorem of status-field theory explains well why power parity well explains the intensity of

interaction for the dyads including high power object nations, but not for those including weak underdeveloped nations.

Although the status-field theory is based on status theory, the derived theorem on the linkage between conflict and power parity also subsumes the theorem of the power transition theory of Organski.<sup>139</sup> In the power transition theory, conflict is said to be very likely when a challenging new power (next to the dominant power) is approaching the old-guard power in power capability.

From the status-field theory view, this means that  $d_2$  in equation 29 is very small (great power parity) and  $d_1$  is large (the challenger is less developed and tries to pull her up to the level of the dominant power by gaining power). Thus, with large  $\alpha_1^*$  and small  $\alpha_1$ , the interaction should be intense, and as indicated by large  $\alpha_1^*$ , the interaction is very conflictful. The finding, as I discussed above, was very supportive of this notion of conflict of the power transition theory: as seen in Figure 5 and 7, China-USA dyad, for example, shows intense interaction, while, in Figure 6, it was revealed that the interaction mainly consisted of conflict.

One more finding still needs some explanation: why both cooperation and conflict behavior together vary in the same direction instead of being inversely correlated? Apparently, cooperation and conflict seem to form a continuum, cooperation on one end and conflict on the other. But it was found in many empirical studies that these two

---

<sup>139</sup>Organski (1968, p. 376): "...Thus, wars are most likely when there is an approaching balance of power between the dominant nation and a major challenger."

behaviors are mutually independent and do not form a continuum, or the two behaviors are not antipodes (Rummel, 1970b, p. 49). It has been further argued by Rummel that both of them are not behavior space dimensions, but both of them together load on one dimension which may be called cooperation-conflict dimension, or interaction dimension (See Figure 4).

The findings of this study (equations 25-27) strongly support the independence of cooperative and conflictful behavior. In all equations in this section, both NECOM and TRADE have high positive parameters, which means that they are not antipodes at all. The findings rather tell us that both NECOM and TRADE jointly form a pattern of behavior and are related to the power distances.

So far we have discussed China's interaction behavior pattern which comprises both negative communication and trade activities positively. To summarize: 1) China's negative communication behavior can be explained by the distance on the power dimension of the object nation from China; 2) If the power disparity is positive (more powerful than China), the negative communication value is proportional to the power distance, and if the power disparity is negative (weaker than China), then, the negative communication value is inversely proportional to the power distance; 3) trade (economic cooperation) is also largely explained by the power disparity and the degree of cooperation is proportional to the power capability of the object nations; and 4) conflict and cooperative behavior are not on the opposite ends of one continuum; they together form an interaction pattern.

## 9.2 Cold War Behavioral Pattern of China

The second behavioral pattern delineated by the canonical regression analysis with 1955 original data in a canonical structure form was

$$\begin{aligned} 65 \text{ TRADE} + 53 \text{ FDIPL} - 35 \text{ NECOM} + 76 \text{ PORIE} + 37 \text{ FCONF} \\ + 30 \text{ URAID} \quad (r = .95) \end{aligned} \quad (30)$$

which meant that China tended to trade more, to have more intense formal diplomatic relations and to have less hostile relations with the socialist camp which received aid from the Soviet Union.

The pattern was very salient in terms of variance tapped by the model: ninety percent of the total variance of the behavior ( $r = .95$ ) was contained in the model.

The pattern, as the interaction pattern discussed in the previous section, also comprises both cooperative behavior (TRADE and FDIPL) and conflict behavior (NECOM) together. This time, however, the relations between the two kinds of behavioral factors within the pattern is "subtractive" (in interaction pattern, they were additive). This means that the overall pattern score is determined by the difference between the cooperation score and the conflict score. The pattern score here is what was called "net cooperation index" by Park (Park, 1969).

Considering that the behavior depicted by the pattern is net cooperation between China and the object, and that the pattern is mostly explained by the difference in political orientation of the object nation from China, the pattern is named "cold war behavioral

pattern." By "cold war" I do not necessarily mean only the ideological war between the socialist camp led by the Soviet Union and the Western World. I use the term more broadly so that it also includes China's ideological struggle for indisputable hegemony in world politics, challenging both Western and Soviet dominance.

With this in mind, let us examine the development of the pattern over time. The corresponding cold war pattern, *i.e.*, cooperation (TRADE) - conflict (NECOM) pattern, took the following structure equation form with the original 1963 data.

$$\begin{aligned} 67 \text{ TRADE} - 66 \text{ NECOM} \\ + -80 \text{ CTRAD} + 39 \text{ USAID} + 31 \text{ PORIE} \quad (r = .92) \end{aligned} \tag{31}$$

This time, on the right hand side of the equation, CTRAD (trade with communist countries) replaced PORIE (political orientation) with a reversed sign as the main explanatory factor and USAID (US aid received) appeared as a new supporting factor. The equation tells us that China, in 1963, tended to trade more with the nations which traded less with communist countries and which were under USA influence. The replacement of CTRAD with PORIE in the 1963 equation as a major explanatory variable clearly indicates the change in the nature of China's cold war. In 1955, China followed the Soviet Union's leadership in the cold war between Western powers and the overall communist camp; but in 1963, she already had launched her own cold war against both the old enemy, *i.e.*, the Western powers, and the new enemy, *i.e.*, the Soviet Union and its satellites. The pattern showed clearly the direction of the Chinese

movement toward a world socialist revolution: She avoided the Soviet sphere of influence, and directly aimed at "new" areas under American influence.

To show the effect of the modification of the data on the pattern, the corresponding equations delineated with other data sets (T, R, and RT) were presented along with the original equation in Table 16. To show the fit of the model to the data, the cold war behavioral pattern scores (TRADE - NECOM) were plotted against the political orientation distance scores (CTRAD) in Figure 8.

In this pattern, trade activities were taken as an indicator of the cooperative behavior of China. Then, can we say that trade reflects the policy attitude of the Chinese government toward other nations? The answer is yes.

In many studies in the field of international relations, trade has been used to indicate how salient one nation is to another.<sup>140</sup> This is partly because trade can be regarded as a political instrument with which one nation can control another. Directing trade affords a nation two kinds of advantages. First, trade is an instrument of cultural and political penetration. Second, if one nation can achieve a decisive position as a supplier or customer of another, it can exercise a critical influence on the political and economic policies of the other.<sup>141</sup>

---

<sup>140</sup>The number of studies which used trade as an indicator of the degree of transactions between nations is innumerable, especially in the field of integration studies. See, for example, Deutsch, 1957; Savage and Deutsch, 1960; Kitzinger, 1961; Brans, 1966 and Russett, 1967.

<sup>141</sup>For a detailed discussion on the political implication of directed trade, see Padelford and Lincoln, 1962, pp. 413-415.



TABLE 16  
CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS  
FOR CHINA'S COLD WAR BEHAVIOR (TRADE - NEC(N))<sup>a</sup>

F A C T O R S	BEHAVIOR FACTORS										ATTRIBUTE DISTANCES										r <sup>c</sup>																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
	T <sup>b</sup>	R	A	D	E	P	I	E	N	C	V	P	O	W	R	E	S	A	U	A		P	O	T	R	A	D	N	C	F	O	C	O	C	A	I	D																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																									
1	65 <sup>e</sup>	53							35			76			30																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																															

<sup>a</sup>For computation, Charles Wall's CANONICAL program was used.  
<sup>b</sup>These are factor label codes.  
<sup>c</sup>Canonical correlations. All correlations are significant at the .0005 level.  
<sup>d</sup>O = Original data (61 dyads), T = Transformed data (31 dyads), R = Reduced data (55 dyads), RT = Reduced and Transformed data (55 dyads).  
<sup>e</sup>Only loadings that exceed .30 are given in the table. Signs are as appeared in the original computer outputs. Decimal points are removed.

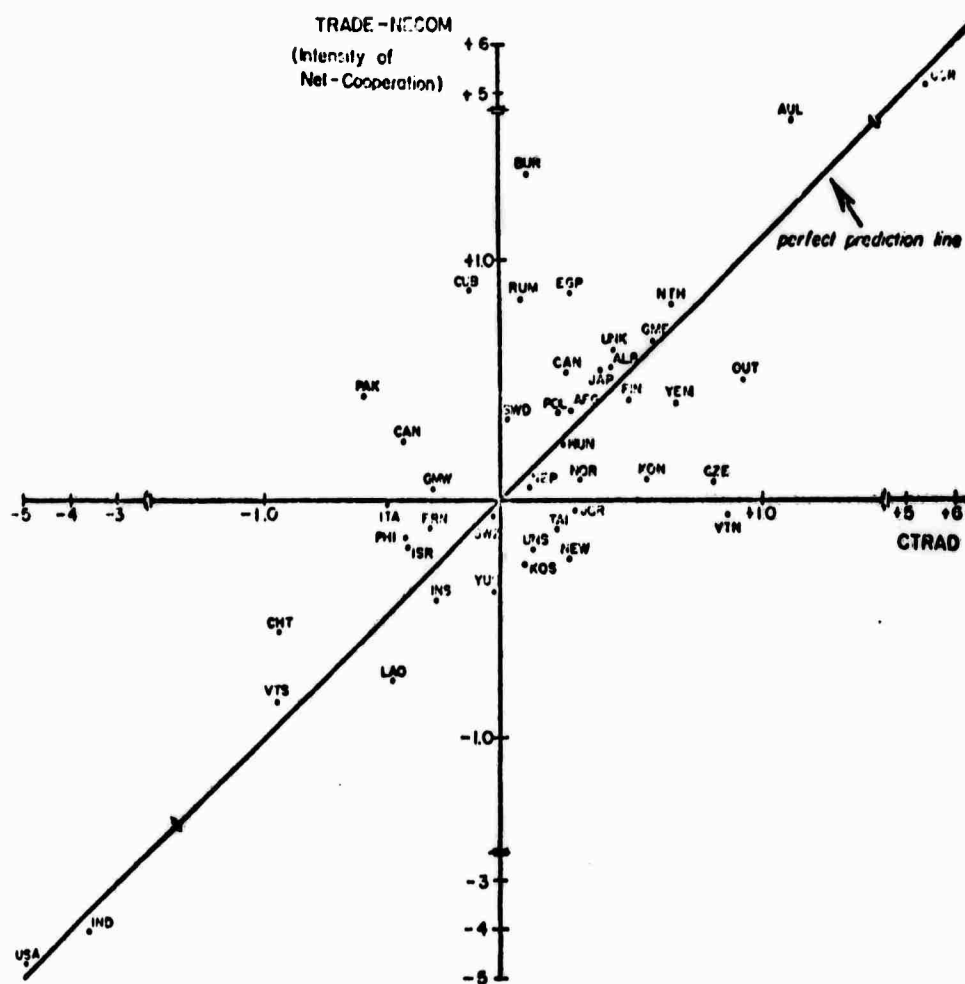


FIGURE 8  
CHINA'S COLD WAR BEHAVIOR (TRADE-NECOM)  
(canonical variate scores)

Furthermore, the reputation of trade as a valuable indicator was reinforced by the availability and relative accuracy of the data.

In addition, the study of trade has a special meaning for China, because her trade is not merely controlled but directly operated by the government. Thus, trade for China is much more sensitive to politics than for the free nations.

In this pattern, the pattern score is a function of TRADE and NECOM. That is, the score is the remnant value of TRADE after the NECOM value has been subtracted. Therefore, a dyad will have the maximum score when the object nation trades most with China while it receives the least negative communication from China. On the other hand, a dyad will have the minimum pattern score in this cold war pattern when the object in the dyad does not trade with China and receives the greatest negative communication from China.

Thus, we can formulate a scale for the cold war pattern score for a dyad as drawn in Figure 9. As we can see from the figure, the dyad which has a high pattern score does not necessarily have high trade. A big trade partner may have a medium pattern score if she receives high negative communication from China.

If we compare this pattern to China's power-interaction pattern discussed in Section 9.1, we can have greater insight into the nature of China's trade, because both patterns comprise TRADE and NECOM. As discussed in Section 9.1, in that power-interaction model,  $\text{TRADE} + \text{NECOM}$  were explained by power distance. But, as discussed above, in the cold war pattern  $\text{TRADE} - \text{NECOM}$  is explained by the difference in political

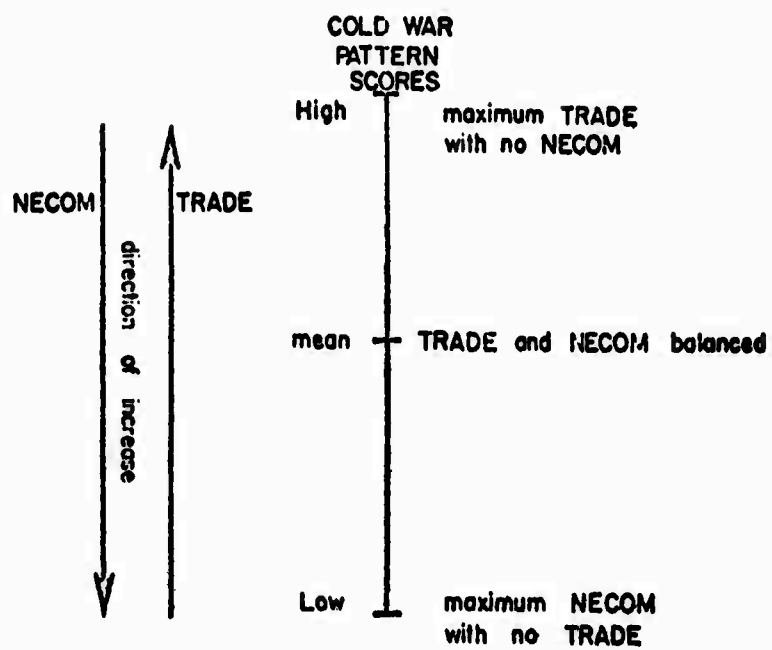


FIGURE 9  
SCALE FOR COLD WAR PATTERN SCORES

orientation. This suggests to us that the same trade activity is explained by different attribute distances in different contexts.

Then, in what context is China's trade involved in the interaction pattern as TRADE + NECOM? When is the cold war pattern TRADE - NECOM? My argument is that the decision makers have different decision patterns formulating foreign policy with regard to trade and verbal attack: One is a "power pattern" where "power distance" is the criterion; and the other, may be called a "political orientation pattern." In application of this "double pattern system," it seems that if the object's power is great enough to be considered as a threat to China, she applied the first system; but, if the "power" of the object is not so significant, she applied the second model.

To understand this dual system, it may be helpful to consider two different characteristics of China's trade. For China, as a country, trade is an economic necessity: For example, she has to import machines, tools, etc., to achieve industrialization. On the other hand, as will be discussed in Sections 9.3 and 9.4, China as the leader of the world social revolution, utilizes trade as an instrument for political penetration. A careful examination of the items China traded with each object nation<sup>142</sup> shows these two clearly different kinds of trade. Thus, the first kind of trade, "trade for necessity" takes the form of TRADE + NECOM pattern with POWER as the leading

---

<sup>142</sup>See Eckstein, 1966, section 4 of Chapter 4, "Commodity Composition of Communist China's Foreign Trade," pp. 103-17. Especially, Table 4-5 (pp. 106-7) and Table 4-7 (pp. 114-5). See also Sawyer, 1966, Chapter 3, "Commodity Patterns" (pp. 25-40).

explanatory variable, while the second kind of trade, "trade as a political tool" takes the form of TRADE - NECOM pattern with PORIE as the leading explanatory variable.

The relations between the interaction pattern (TRADE + NECOM) and the cold war pattern (TRADE - NECOM) can be clarified if we rely on the status-field theory discussed in Section 9.1. When I discussed the Cooperation (CO) + Conflict (CF) pattern of Rummel's status-field theory in Section 9.1, I also reviewed his new concept of an interaction dimension which is loaded highly by the two independent "clusters" of variables: CO and CF. Now, I will extend this concept to another pattern of CO - CF.

1) Let us suppose that TRADE (CO) and NECOM (CF) are independent, and the joint interaction dimension (I) passes between the two vector clusters (see Figure 10). Then any dyad ( $b_{i \rightarrow j}$ ) in the space within the two orthogonal vectors, TRADE and NECOM, has a value on I dimension (i) which is the sum of the value on TRADE vector (t) and that on NECOM vector (n);  $i = t + n$ .

2) If we extend the NECOM vector in the direction opposite the origin (0), this negative NECOM vector ( $\bar{N}$ ) and TRADE vector again bound a space. If we draw one new dimensional vector which is orthogonal to I, and name it P, then the P will pass through this space bounded by  $\bar{N}$  and T. Any dyad in this space will have a value on this P dimensional vector (p) which is the sum of the value on  $\bar{N}$  (-n) and T (t):  $p = t - n$ .

3) From Figure 10, we can easily say that the dyad in T and N boundary has always a greater i value than p value, and the dyad in  $\bar{N}$

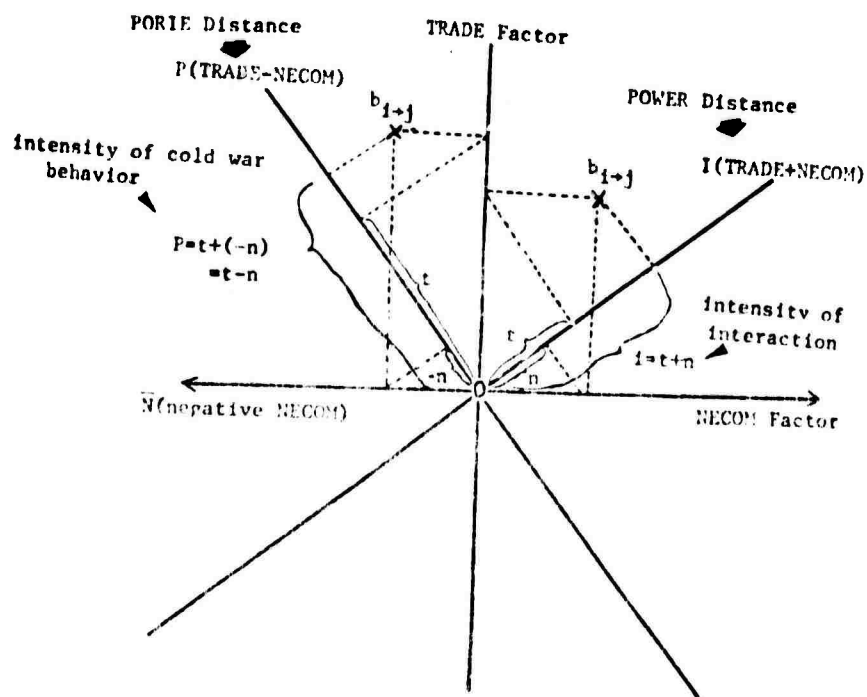


FIGURE 10

COLD WAR PATTERN (TRADE-NECOM)  
COMPARED TO INTERACTION PATTERN (NECOM+TRADE)

and T boundary has always a greater p value than i value.

4) Suppose the I behavior dimension is highly correlated with the power distance dimension in A-space and P with the political orientation difference dimension, respectively. Then, for each dyad,  $i (= t + n)$  is better explained by power distance, than by political orientation difference, while  $p (= t - n)$  is better explained by the political orientation difference than by the power distance.

From this, we have two different behavior patterns:  $\text{TRADE} + \text{NECOM} = f(\text{power distance})$ , which is my "power pattern," and  $\text{TRADE} - \text{NECOM} = f(\text{political orientation difference})$ , which is my "political orientation pattern."<sup>143</sup>

### 9.3 Formal Diplomacy of China

Formal diplomacy in this study is defined as "the behavior of establishing diplomatic relations with other nations and maintaining those relations." The formal diplomacy factor emerged distinctly from the factor analyses of B-space in all four parallel data sets for both years, with DIPFP (diplomat sent from Peking) and DIPTP (diplomat to Peking) as the high loading variables.<sup>144</sup>

---

<sup>143</sup>If we express the two patterns in one equation, we have the cooperation and conflict theorem of Rummel's status-field theory. Instead of political orientation, let us put economic development (ED). Then, the above two equations will be  $\text{CO} + \text{CF} = f(\text{PD})$ , and  $\text{CO} - \text{CF} = f(\text{ED})$ , where PD is power distance. If we add the two equations, then,  $\text{CO} = f(\text{PD} + \text{ED})$ , and if we subtract the second from the first,  $\text{CF} = f(\text{PD} - \text{ED})$ . By giving some adequate parameters, and rearranging them, this will be easily transformed into  $\text{CO} + \text{CF} = (\alpha_1 * - \alpha_1)d_1 - (\alpha_2 * + \alpha_2)d_2$ .

<sup>144</sup>The loadings (original data set) were .90 for both DIPFP and DIPTP in 1955 and .96 for both variables in 1963.



The pattern found for China's formal diplomacy, in the form of the structure equation,<sup>145</sup> was

$$\begin{aligned} & 51 \text{ FDIPL} + 42 \text{ TRADE} + 50 \text{ ECAID} + 37 \text{ CONGO} \\ & + 43 \text{ PORIE} - 34 \text{ WESTC} - 39 \text{ URAID} - 44 \text{ ORIEN} - 44 \text{ DIVER} \quad (r = .73) \end{aligned} \quad (32)$$

Although seemingly complicated, since there are so many factors involved in both sides of the equation, a closer examination of the relationships reveals a simple linkage. First, the left side factors are all related to the administrative behavior of maintaining friendship in the world community. FDIPL and CONGO are purely administrative behaviors, while TRADE and ECAID are supporting behaviors to achieve friendship. Second, the right side factors (attribute distance) comprise two groups: cold war group identifiers (PORIE, WESTC, URAID), and the indicators of Asian neighbors (ORIEN, DIVER).

A verbal interpretation of the pattern, then, is that the stronger the object nation's ties to the Communist camp and the stronger her cultural affinity to China, the stronger are the formal diplomatic ties with China.

This time the strength of the pattern linkage was not so strong. The  $r^2$  was .53 and this means that a little more than half of the total variance was accounted for by the relations.

Although the basic forms of the relationship were similar, one noticeable shift of factors was detected between the equations of 1955 and 1963. The TRADE factor disappeared in the 1963 equation. As men-

---

<sup>145</sup>For the equations with other data sets, see Table 17.

TABLE 17  
CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS  
FOR CHINA'S FORMAL DIPLOMACY<sup>a</sup>

F A C T O R S	BEHAVIOR FACTORS										ATTRIBUTE DISTANCES												r <sup>c</sup>		
	T <sup>b</sup>	F	I	E	N	C	V	P	O	W	D	E	U	A	O	R	I	D	W	P	C	C		F	U
1	0	-42 <sup>e</sup>	51	50	37			43	-34	-39	44	44													.73
9	T	-30	-69	-48		-40		36	-40	-40	-30										36				.37 <sup>a</sup>
5	R	-50	61	-45				30	43	-39		55									30	30			.79
	RT	-41	-39		38	69					-38	-32	-40	-38								-48			.74
1	0	-76	32	38				-69			42														.85
9	T	83	-31					-84																	.88
6	R	49	-67	39	37			-57	-34													-63			.94
3	RT	-93						82	-35																.93

<sup>a</sup>For computation, Charles Hall's CANONICAL program was used.

<sup>b</sup>These are factor label codes.

<sup>c</sup>Canonical correlations. The correlation with \* is not significant at the .25 level. All others are significant at the .0005 level.

<sup>d</sup>O = Original data (31 dyads), T = Transformed data (31 dyads), R = Reduced data (55 dyads), RT = Reduced and Transformed data (55 dyads).

<sup>e</sup>Only loadings that exceed .30 are given in the table. Signs are as appeared in the original computer outputs. Decimal points are removed.

tioned elsewhere, this shift appears to be the result of the "*cheng-ching fen-li*" policy of "division of politics and business," strongly advocated by the Chinese policy makers. The equation for 1963 was

$$\begin{aligned} 76 \text{ FDIPL} + 32 \text{ ECALD} + 36 \text{ CONGO} \\ + 69 \text{ PERIE} + 42 \text{ ORIEL} \quad (r = .85) \end{aligned} \quad (33)$$

When China was a young country (1952), she was contained in the sphere of international Communism. Recognized mainly by the other colleagues of the Socialist Camp, she generally traded with the members of the bloc. In the pattern, therefore, FDIPL and TRADE appeared in one equation. In 1963, however, China was mature enough to claim her own identity in the world community. No longer a puppet of international Communism, she began to trade for necessity, ignoring the political orientation of the object nation. The "*cheng-ching fen-li*" policy was convenient for her under these circumstances as it always has been for similar cases in Oriental culture.<sup>146</sup>

Formal diplomacy has a special meaning for China, somewhat different from other European countries. Historically, China's foreign policy centered around formal diplomatic relations. The core of the well-known tributary system of China's past dynasties (especially of Ming and Ch'ing) had been the maintenance of formal supremacy of the Chinese court over other nations, even though this has not necessarily

---

<sup>146</sup>For instance, Japan maintains the same policy toward all divided countries: China, Korea, Vietnam and Germany. Inoguchi's view was different (Inoguchi, 1970, p.50). He viewed that China's trade was determined by political consideration. His view was that China's dominant policy on trade was "*cheng-ching bu-ke-fen*" (indivisibility of economics from politics) instead of the "*cheng-ching fen-li*" policy.

provided economic advantages or other benefits to China. The same principal had been retained after 1949.<sup>147</sup>

Considering their emphasis on formal diplomatic relations, we can understand why China has maintained and still maintains stubbornly the "Hallstein Doctrine," which in China's case means "she will not establish diplomatic relations with those who recognize the Republic of China (Taiwan) as a separate entity other than the not-yet-liberated portion of China." In this vein, we must understand that her formal diplomatic behavior toward other nations has much more political implications rather than a mere administrative behavior.

In the formal diplomacy pattern of China, again we can spot the significant impact of the skewed nature of the original data. As we can see in Table 17, the differences among the patterns delineated by each of the four parallel data sets were remarkable, although the major forms of pattern relationship was retained. Presentation of one clearer pattern will have sense in order to see the effect of the extreme values. The same equation for the 1963 space with the RT data was

$$93 \text{ FDIPL} + 82 \text{ PORIE} - 35 \text{ WESTC} \quad (r = .93) \quad (34)$$

This is simpler than the equation with the original data presented earlier. This time the data was transformed and the number of cases was reduced by excluding "low-transaction" objects. The rela-

---

<sup>147</sup>The core concept of the Ch'ing tributary system and its relationship to Communist China's foreign policy, can be found in Rhee, "The Ch'ing Tributary System and the Foreign Policy of the People's Republic of China," unpublished monograph, 1969.

tion delineated by this equation may be said to be the clearest in the sense that the effect of the extreme values and low variance problem were simultaneously removed. The result tells us that China's formal diplomatic behavior can be explained by the political orientation of the object nation. The  $r$  for this equation was .93 which tells us that more than 86 percent of the total variance was accounted for by the model.

For a graphic check of the pattern relationship depicted by this equation, the predicted value of the formal diplomacy dimension for some interesting nations were plotted with the combined score of political orientation (PORIE) and Western culture (WESTC) dimensions in Figure 11 (RT-63 data were used).

In conjunction with formal diplomacy, it is worthwhile to look at China's activity in the realm of international organizations, since participation in international organization has also been regarded widely as an important administrative behavior<sup>148</sup> which keeps channels open for a nation to cooperate with others.

The list of NGOs of which China was a member shows that China was not active in international organizations.<sup>149</sup> For instance, in 1963 out of a total of 1722 NGOs, China had membership only in 57 (in

---

<sup>148</sup>International organizations in this study refer to only NGOs. During the years covered by this study, China was a member of only one IGO, the Joint Nuclear Research Institute organized by seven Communist countries in 1956. Therefore, IGO was excluded from the study.

<sup>149</sup>See Appendix I-B, the raw data table.

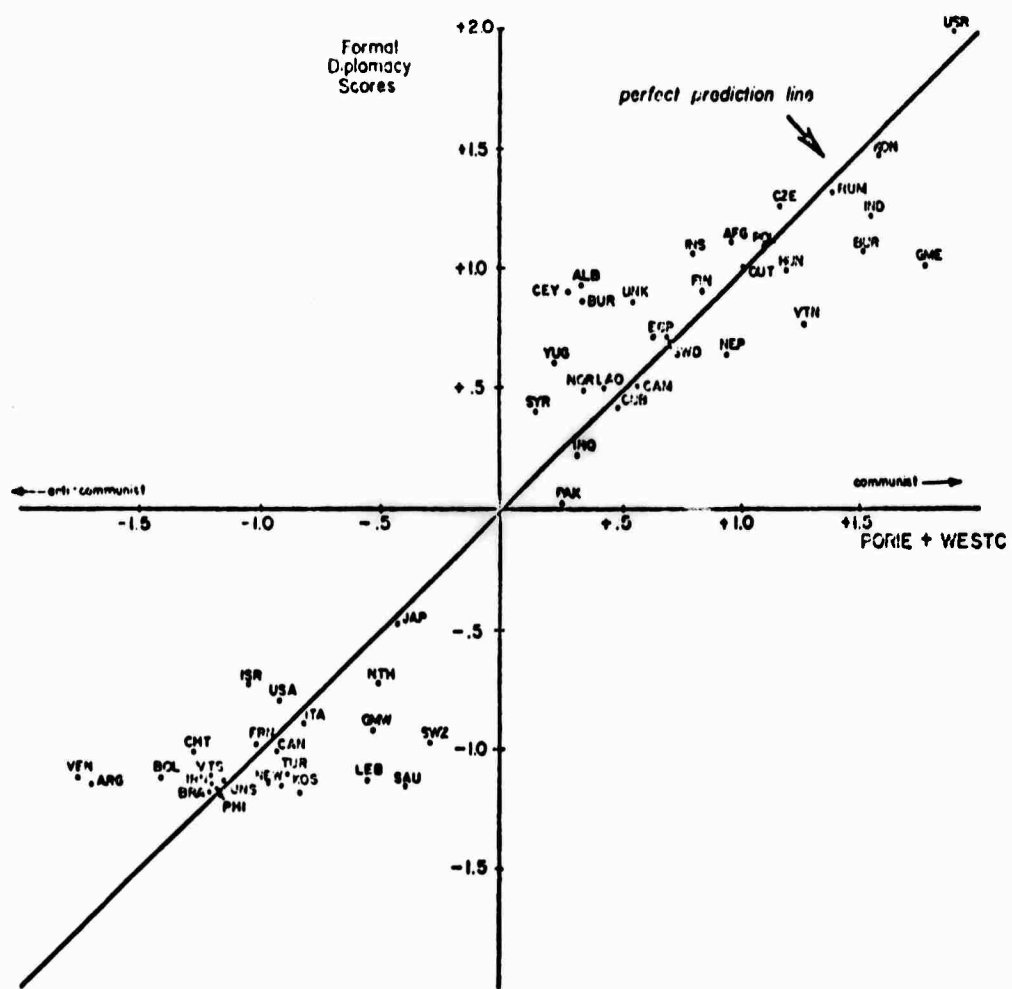


FIGURE 11  
CHINA'S FORMAL DIPLOMACY  
(canonical variate scores)

1955, 22 out of 1221). Furthermore, these NGOs were mostly sports-related ones. It is difficult to speculate why China did not show interest in international organizations. One possible conjecture is that China was not able to participate because of the objections of the Western bloc nations. Most of the international organizations had been established long before China became independent. The Republic of China (CHT), with support from the Western powers such as USA and UNK, has been an active participant in these organizations, and has consistently blocked China's entry.

The results of the canonical analysis indirectly supported this view (see Table 18). The results of the canonical analysis of the 1955 original data was

$$\begin{aligned} 75 \text{ CONGO} + 46 \text{ VISIT} + 35 \text{ TRADE} \\ + 53 \text{ DEVEL} + 42 \text{ WELFA} - 40 \text{ DIVER} \quad (r = .58) \end{aligned} \quad (35)$$

This meant that "the more a nation is developed (DEVEL and WELFA) the more memberships in NGO she shares with China." Considering that the absolute frequency of NGO memberships of a nation is directly proportional to her economic development, it can be expected that China would share more memberships in NGOs with wealthy, developed nations. Therefore, the finding does not mean much for China's foreign behavior.

TABLE 18  
CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS  
FOR CHINA'S ECO-COMMUNITYSHIP<sup>a</sup>

F A C T O R S	BEHAVIOR FACTORS										ATTRIBUTE DISTANCES										r <sup>c</sup>
	T <sup>b</sup> R A D E Z	F D A P L	I E C I I P	E C A I D	X E C I D	M C X O M	C O X G O	V I S I T	P O W E R	A G R I C U L	U R B A N	W E S T E R N	D I V E R S	O R I E N T	A R T I S T	P O S T A L	C O L O N	C O M M U N	F O R E I G N	U S A I D	
1	0 <sup>d</sup>						-75	-46													.58**
9							-34	-35													.26
5		-31	58	55			64	62													.54*
RT		-32	43	57			54														.32
1	0						80														.86**
9							-65	41													.47
6							54														.83**
3							-53														.47
RT																					

<sup>a</sup>For computation, Charles Wall's CANONICAL program was used.  
<sup>b</sup>These are factor label codes.  
<sup>c</sup>Canonical correlations. \*Significant at the .01 level. \*\*Significant at the .10 level. Others, not significant at .10 level.  
<sup>d</sup>0 = Original data (81 dyads), T = Transformed data (81 dyads), R = Reduced data (55 dyads),  
RT = Reduced and Transformed data (55 dyads).  
<sup>e</sup>Only loadings that exceed .30 are given in the table. Signs are as appeared in the original computer outputs. Decimal points are removed.



In 1963, the results of the analysis were almost similar to that of 1955. The equation was,

$$\begin{aligned} &80 \text{ CONGO} + 42 \text{ FDIPL} \\ &+ 54 \text{ DEVEL} + 43 \text{ PORIE} + 39 \text{ WELFA} - 31 \text{ POWER} \quad (r = .86) \end{aligned} \quad (36)$$

Again, the same tendency appeared; the more powerful, wealthier, and developed nations had more co-membership with China in NGOs. Only PORIE on the right hand side of the equation needs to be explained; China was better accepted by those NGOs where more socialist countries were participating.

#### 9.4 Informal Diplomacy of China

Another important aspect of China's foreign policy was her informal diplomacy--diplomacy with the non-governing political party of the object nation.

One of the indisputable objectives of China's long-term foreign policy has been to spread communism, eventually, to achieve a world-

wide "social revolution."<sup>150</sup> Furthermore, China has wanted to play a leading role in the process of this "socialist construction,"<sup>151</sup> and has insisted that other nations model their revolution after the Chinese "prototype."<sup>152</sup> This long-range aim of China's foreign policy was based on the Chinese communists' belief in the historical

---

<sup>150</sup>This basic theme of China's foreign policy goal was expressed by Mao Tse-tung himself, as early as in 1949, saying that "...we must unite in a common struggle with those nations of the world who treat us on the basis of equality and with the people of all countries. This is to ally ourselves with the Soviet Union, to ally ourselves with all the New Democratic countries, and to ally ourselves with the proletariat and the broad masses of the people in other countries, to form an international united front ... in order to destroy imperialism and its running dogs." (Mao Tse-tung, "On the People's Dictatorship," delivered on July 1st, 1949. The English translation was taken from the *China Digest*, Vol. VI, No. 7). Halpern also clarified the long-term aim of China's foreign policy: "...to free China from foreign control and to make China once again great are the purposes of Chinese communist, as well as of the other Chinese governments. But in the communist's view, China can be freed only by associating herself with a world revolutionary movement aimed at transforming all existing societies. Further, in their view, China's greatness can be restored or assured only by her effective participation in this world movement ... The long-range aim of the Chinese communists, is not merely to get along in the world claiming for their country as much respect as the conditions let them attain. They aim beyond that to transform the world and to dictate the forms of organization of other societies into proletariat world order." (Halpern, 1968, pp. 2-3). See also Barnett, 1962, p. 85, Hinton, 1966, pp. 117-8, and Boyd, 1962, p. 84.

<sup>151</sup>Hinton, *Ibid.*, pp. 69, 117. Mao Tse-tung wrote "the Chinese revolution would exert a far-reaching influence on the revolution in the East as well as in the whole world" (*Selected Works*, Vol. I, p. 191). See also Boyd, *ibid.*, p. 84.

<sup>152</sup>Hinton, *ibid.*, p. 117: "The CPC (Communist Party of China) certainly aspires to provide a 'model,' or example, and if possible a degree of leadership, for the whole of the underdeveloped areas (the 'oppressed nations')." "

inevitability of the coming of a new world.<sup>153</sup> Mao Tse-tung stated that "...in the end, the socialist system will replace the capitalist system. This is an objective law independent of human will. No matter how hard the reactionaries try to prevent the advance of the wheel of history, revolution will take place sooner or later and will surely triumph."<sup>154</sup> This kind of belief, of course, is a vision, not a policy or strategy. But, a vision, seriously believed, can affect policy choice, and the effect of this vision can be reflected in their strategy.

To promote the expansion of communism in "semi-colonial" areas, the Chinese have employed first a strategy of protracted struggle, "which is based on a belief in the ultimate success of persistent, cautious and flexible aggression against the imperialist countries."<sup>155</sup> As one of the instruments to carry out this struggle, she has made great use of "people's diplomacy," which is a non-formal, people-to-people (actually the Chinese government and the communist parties in non-communist countries) diplomacy as well as direct opposition to the West.<sup>156</sup> Since her independence, China has maintained a liaison with

---

<sup>153</sup>"Chinese Communists accept as articles of faith the basic Marxist concepts of dialectical and historical materialism, world-wide class struggle, and the inevitable overthrow of 'decaying capitalism' by the 'proletariat' of all countries" (Barnett, 1960, p. 68).

<sup>154</sup>Speech delivered on November 6th, 1957, in Moscow to the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R., *Current Background*, No. 480, November 13, 1957.

<sup>155</sup>Boyd, *op. cit.*, p. 90.

<sup>156</sup>See Boyd, *ibid.*, p. 91, and Hinton, *op. cit.*, p. 119.

most foreign communist parties, "by both covert and overt means."<sup>157</sup>

The basic dimension, "informal diplomacy," had as its highest loading variable PNOVT<sup>158</sup> which was measured by the frequency of unofficial political visits from/to the object nations. Here "unofficial" means that the interaction was with non-ruling political parties in the object nations. Other variables loading highly on this factor were ECOVT (.66 in 1955, .74 in 1963) and ECOVF (.83 in 1955, .94 in 1963). As I argued elsewhere, China maintains a "*cheng-ching fen-li*" policy. One way of implementing such a policy is to trade only with the non-governmental members of the Western countries. As a result, most visitors came for economic reasons acting in a private capacity, providing a nice cover for informal diplomacy. Thus, in many cases, the leaders of non-ruling communist parties in the West were able to visit China for "business purposes."<sup>159</sup> If this is true, then, it explains why PNOVT clustered with ECOVT and ECOVF in the same factor group.

Comparing the two time points, 1955 and 1963, there was a noticeable shift of variables from the TRADE factor to the INDIP factor. That is, CULVT (.66), CULVF (.88) and CONCN (.66) which originally loaded

---

<sup>157</sup>Hinton, *ibid.*, p. 120. For detailed interaction of the Chinese Communist Party with other communist parties, see Barnett, 1960, Appendix, "Peking and the Communist Parties of Asia" (pp. 476-501).

<sup>158</sup>The loading was .86 in 1955 and .88 in 1963. For other data sets, see Appendix II-B.

<sup>159</sup>Scrutinizing the news articles in *Jen-min Jih-pao*, for instance, I found that, for most Japanese communist party leaders who visited China, the announced purposes of their tour were business negotiations for a certain trading company or industrial sightseeing.

highly on the TRADE dimension in 1955, loaded highly on the INDIP factor in 1963.

As discussed in 9.1, the shift can be explained in the following way: In 1955 when China was young, decision makers were not prepared to play the sophisticated diplomatic game, and as a result, cultural visits and newspaper coverage<sup>160</sup> were naturally oriented, without any manipulative considerations, toward friendly nations (e.g. the Old-Guards in the socialist camp). In 1963, however, being already mature enough to launch skillful diplomatic campaigns, China's policy makers instrumentalized cultural visits and newspaper coverage as a tool for supporting informal diplomacy. With these slightly differing inner structures of the INDIP factors in 1955 and 1963 in mind, let us examine the structure equations that include INDIP in the set of behavioral combinations (for the equations with other data sets, see Table 19).

The equation for 1955 original data was

$$\begin{aligned} 89 \text{ INDIP} + 32 \text{ FDIPL} + - 50 \text{ AGRIC} - 37 \text{ ORIEN} - 37 \text{ URAID} \\ + 36 \text{ CTRAD} + 35 \text{ PORIE} \quad (r = .44) \end{aligned} \quad (37)$$

First, in B-space, China's INDIP behavior was partly linked to her FDIPL behavior, which was also explicable in terms of her lack of diplomatic skill as I mentioned above. Secondly, in A-space, the highest weighting was on AGRIC (.50), the agricultural characteristics of the object

---

<sup>160</sup>Note that the *Jen-min Jih-pao* (The People's Daily), which was used as data source in this study, is published by the Committee of Party Paper (Tang Pao) which is supervised by the Central Political Bureau of the Chinese Communist Party. For details, see Chiang, 1960, p. 389.

TABLE 19  
CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS  
FOR CHINA'S IMPERIAL DIPLOMACY<sup>a</sup>

F A C T O R S	BEHAVIOR FACTORS										ATTRIBUTE DISTANCES										R <sup>c</sup>
	F <sup>b</sup>	D	I	E	M	C	V	P	O	W	U	A	O	D	W	P	C	C	F	U	
1	32 <sup>d</sup>	89						35		-37	-50	-37				36					.44 <sup>e</sup>
9	-15	64	-34			36		-40			34		-45			56					.55 <sup>e</sup>
5							-37				-60			-37		37	30				.46
R		-71				.46															
RT	-30	83				.44		38					-42	41	-36	-37					.49
1										39	64						-31				.40
9			71	-68						-42	-32				30	-44			-41		.38
6		-63	-70			-30															
3							-36														
R		51	73					-31		51	-52								-35		.47
RT		46	49			.44	59			55				-49					-40		.44

<sup>a</sup>For computation, Charles Wall's CANONICAL program was used.

<sup>b</sup>These are factor label codes.

<sup>c</sup>Canonical correlations. The correlations with \* are significant at the .10 level. Others are not significant.

<sup>d</sup>O = Original data (51 dyads), T = Transformed data (51 dyads), R = Reduced data (55 dyads).  
RT = Reduced and Transformed data (55 dyads).

<sup>e</sup>Only loadings that exceed .30 are given in the table. Signs are as appeared in the original computer outputs. Decimal points are removed.

nation, followed by ORIEN (.37). These two factors together imply that the targets of China's informal diplomacy were her "underdeveloped agricultural Asian neighbors" rather than other industrial Western countries. This finding is interesting, because this exactly supports the proclaimed "periphery first" strategy of Mao Tse-tung's world communist revolution, which distinguishes Mao from Marx-Engels.<sup>161</sup>

In A-space, there were three more factors which were all indicators of the object nation's relation with the socialist camp (URAD, CTRAD and PORIE), that is, the less the influence from the Old-Guard socialist (USR) on the object nations, the more the informal diplomatic connection China has with them. These factors, then, just reinforced the effect of AGRIC and ORIEN.

The pattern was not salient in terms of the canonical correlation. The correlation was .44, which means that the pattern accounted for less than twenty percent of the total variance.<sup>162</sup> Furthermore, the pattern disappeared in 1963. As we can see in Table 19, there is a corresponding pattern equation. The correlation, however, was too low (.40) and statistically non-significant.<sup>163</sup> This implies that the informal diplomacy pattern discussed in this section is unreliable for

---

<sup>161</sup>Mao praised Lenin's idea of the "East Round-About Strategy" which said "...the road to Paris is via Peking; liberation of the West is after that of the East; and the road to world revolution is through the East not through the West" (Kim, 1964, p. 33).

<sup>162</sup>The correlation was significant at .10.

<sup>163</sup>The Z value was -0.5. With 18 degrees of freedom, significant Z value at .10 is 1.310. See Table 13-2, 0-6.

practical use, although the finding provides us a suggestive model for China's informal diplomacy.

#### 9.5 Penetration Policy of China

Since the end of World War II in the international political scene, economic aid and political visits by high ranking political leaders have been the most common way in which the major powers wooed the developing nations. Economic aid ties a recipient nation to her donor, and political visits by a leader of the powers assure the recipient of their security.

China, as a power, was not an exception. As a pre-landing salvo for her next diplomatic manoeuvre, China usually first utilized informal diplomacy, followed by the establishment of formal diplomatic relations. Then, to tie the object into her orbit, she gave economic aid and exchanged visits by high ranking officials including the head of the government.

Considering Chinese backwardness in economic growth, the decision to give aid must have been much more difficult for her to make than for other powers. Thus, we can say that China's decision was the result of a careful calculation of her long-range policy and, therefore, should be regarded as a very important signal of her future intentions. Thus the ECAID scores can be considered to be a useful indicator of China's strong determination for political penetration.



The delineated pattern for China's penetration policy behavior from 1955 data (for the equations with other data sets, see Table 20) was

$$63 \text{ ECAID} + 37 \text{ VISIT} + 31 \text{ CONGO} + 30 \text{ FDIPL} + 56 \text{ FCONF} + 52 \text{ URAID} - 43 \text{ ORIEN} - 36 \text{ AGRIC} + 33 \text{ CTRAD} \quad (r = .87) \quad (38)$$

which may be interpreted verbally as the following: China's penetration policy targets were chosen to include Asian agricultural neighbors (ORIEN, AGRIC) where the influence by the Soviet Union was relatively low (URAID, CTRAD), who had unstable relations with other nations (FCONF).

The appearance of FDIPL and CONGO on the left hand side of the equation indicated that in 1955, China was still in the stage of soliciting other nations for diplomatic recognition and political tools such as CONGO and VISIT were utilized for that purpose. In this sense, it was no wonder that in 1963 on the B-space side of the equation VISIT and CONGO were replaced by INDIP, which implied that economic aid now became a manipulative instrument, together with INDIP for the protracted struggle.

The equation for 1963 was

$$65 \text{ ECAID} + 64 \text{ INDIP} + 36 \text{ FDIPL} + 63 \text{ URAID} - 39 \text{ FCONF} - 37 \text{ WELFA} + 37 \text{ DIVER} - 34 \text{ WESTC} \quad (r = .45) \quad (39)$$

But this equation was again statistically non-significant ( $Z = .01$ ). Then, why such a salient pattern in 1955 ( $r = .87$ ) turned into such a weak ( $r = .45$ ) and non-significant pattern? One possible

TABLE 20  
CANONICAL STRUCTURE EQUATIONS  
FOR CHINA'S REFORMATION POLICY (EMAP)<sup>a</sup>

F A C T O R S	BEHAVIOR FACTORS										ATTRIBUTE DISTANCES										R <sup>c</sup>
	T <sup>b</sup> R A D E L	F D I P	I N D I P	E C A I P	E C A I D	H E C I N	C O N O	V I S I T	P O W E R	O O R E L	P O E R G I I E I C	U A O D I E V C	P O E R G I I E I C	C C E A D	C C C O E	F C C E P	C S A I C				
1	0 <sup>d</sup>	30 <sup>e</sup>	-63	-31	-57								52	36	-13		33	-56	.5700		
2			74	56	30						-34		49		-49			-16	.5600		
3		33	65		39								50	38	-12			59	.5000		
RT			75	-62							33	31	-54			34		-36	.5700		
1	0	36	64	65									34	-63		-37		-39	.45		
2		45	-60	57									-43			35	36	-36	.5500		
3			54	-65	-17														.51		
RT	-35		55	-65							32								.71		

<sup>a</sup>For computation, Charles Wall's CANONICAL program was used.  
<sup>b</sup>These are factor label codes.  
<sup>c</sup>Canonical correlations. \*Significant at the .005 level. \*\*Significant at the .05 level. Others not significant at .25 level.  
<sup>d</sup>O = Original data (31 dyads), T = Transformed data (81 dyads), R = Reduced data (55 dyads).  
<sup>e</sup>RT = Reduced and Transformed data (55 dyads).  
<sup>f</sup>Only loadings that exceed .30 are given in the table. Signs are as appeared in the original computer outputs. Decimal points are removed.

speculation is that it is because, in 1963, China's targets included many new African nations<sup>164</sup> and in this study most of these newly independent nations were omitted from the analysis. The disappearance of ORIENT, AGRIC and CTRAD as high loading factors from the right hand side of equation 39 partly supports this view that China dropped the criterion of "Asian neighbor" in choosing her policy target and broadened her strategic sphere into other underdeveloped areas in Africa and Latin America.

Although the penetration pattern of China discussed above is not prominent on a model, it supports the view of most of the China watchers on Mao's "social construction" scheme: from rural areas (Asia, Africa and Latin America) to the urban area (Western Europe and North America).<sup>165</sup>

---

<sup>164</sup>In 1955-6, the recipient nations of Chinese economic aid were North Korea, North Vietnam, Outer Mongolia, Nepal, Cambodia, Indonesia, Albania, Hungary and United Arab Republic. The recipients in 1963-4 included North Korea, North Vietnam, Outer Mongolia, Burma, Nepal, Ceylon, Syria, Yemen, Hungary, Cuba, Guinea, Algeria, Ghana, Tanganyika, Mali, Congo, Kenya, and Somali (underlined are non-Asian nations). In 1955-6, thirty percent were non-Asian, while in 1963-4, sixty percent were non-Asian. Source: 匪情年報 (Fei-Ch'ing Nien pao), 1967.

<sup>165</sup>See footnote 161.

## 9.6 Summary

In the above five sections, we discussed four distinct and two suggestive behavioral patterns of China. The findings can be summarized as follows:

The four distinct behavioral patterns of China discovered in this study are:

1) The over-all intensity of Chinese interaction with a nation measured by summing her cooperation and conflict behavior with that nation is mainly determined by the power distance of the nation from China. The more powerful a nation, the more likely that she has intense interaction with China.

2) The amount of the net cooperation of China with a nation (remnant cooperation after subtraction of conflict) is mainly determined by the difference of the nation in political orientation from China. The more similar a nation's political orientation to China (more communist party members and more trade with communist nations), the more likely that she has high net cooperation with China.

3) The formal diplomacy of China, measured in terms of the duration of diplomatic relations established, is largely determined by the object nation's political orientation and cultural affinity to China. China's formal diplomacy was directed mainly to the members of the socialist camp.

4) The degree of Chinese cooperation with a nation in international organization is mainly determined by the nation's economic development, and partly by the nation's political orientation. The

more developed a nation, the more likely that she shares membership with China in many international organizations.

The two suggestive patterns found in the study are as follows:

1) The informal diplomacy of China, measured in terms of the strength of China's interaction with non-ruling parties in the object nation, is found to be clearly oriented to world rural areas--non-communist, agricultural Afro-Asian nations.

2) The target of Chinese political penetration, measured in terms of the amount of economic aid and official visits, was revealed to be her unstable, developing Asian neighbors who were under American influence and where the Soviets had little interest.

Relations of the findings to current theories in international relations are:

1) The result strongly supports Mummel's status-field theory theorem that the joint behavior of cooperation and conflict are well explained by power distance and difference in economic development together.

2) The result partly supports the original status theory notion that conflict is more likely when there is a great power disparity between two nations. Partly, because this is true only if the disparity is positive (the object nation is more powerful).

3) The result supports the power transition theory (Organski) that when a new emerging power (China) challenges the old existing power, conflict is more likely.

## CHAPTER X

## RESULTS OF APPLICABILITY TESTS

As discussed in 4.5, to test the applicability for a practitioner of the empirically derived prediction models for China's foreign behavior, the 1963 behavior scores were forecast with the MRM and the CRM, respectively. The forecast scores, then, were compared with the actual observed scores.

The underlying logic is that, if field theory is valid, and, therefore, China's perceptual (P) and behavioral (Q) frameworks are the same across time, the structural equations that explain China's foreign behavior systems, which is generated from the data at one time point, should be applicable at any other time point. In short, the models, once generated, should be applicable under any circumstances.<sup>166</sup>

The tests were performed with 1955 and 1963 data using the 1955 model to predict the 1963 behavior scores: First, from the analysis of the 1955 data, the P and Q (in the MRM, P only) in equation (18) (10 for the MRM) were calculated. Then, applying P and Q of the 1955 models to the 1963 attribute distances, the 1963 behavior scores were forecast ( $\hat{W}$ ). The forecast score of each behavioral factor were correlated with the corresponding observed score.

---

<sup>166</sup>This implies that a nation's foreign behavior decision making system is invariable across time. Attribute distances and actual behavior may change. But the pattern relationship between them should be unchanged.

As discussed in Chapter IV, the test was carried out three times: 1) forecasting the factor scores of behavioral factor dimensions with MRM, 2) the same forecasting with CRM, and 3) forecasting the behavioral pattern scores (canonical variate scores) with CRM. The results are given in Table 21, 22, and 23, respectively.

#### 10.1 Forecasting Behavioral Scores with MRM.

Out of the seven forecast behavioral scores of 1963 with MRM, three were fairly good. The correlations between the forecast and observed scores for FDIPL (foreign diplomacy), NECOM (negative communication) and CONGO (co-membership in international non-governmental organization) were .70, .69, and .70, respectively. This means that for these three, we could forecast about half of the variances of the 1963 behavior with the MRM model. The next good forecast was for TRADE (trade). The correlation was .55 which meant that thirty percent of the variance in the 1963 trade behavior could be forecast by the model. For the remaining three behaviors, however, the correlations were low: .32 for INDIP (informal diplomacy), .26 for ECAID (economic aid) and .05 for VISIT (official political visit). The mean of the squared sum of the seven correlations was .28 (trace  $r = .53$ ), which meant that approximately one-third of the total variance of the seven behaviors could be predicted with the model.

The forecast results were encouraging in that with few exceptions, the off-diagonal correlations in the table were very low. That most off-diagonal correlations were near zero strongly indicates that the decision framework of Chinese policy makers was fairly invariant

TABLE 21  
TEST RESULTS OF FORECASTING 1963 BEHAVIOR FACTOR SCORES  
WITH MULTIPLE REGRESSION MODEL<sup>a</sup>

			OBSERVED						
			1	2	3	4	5	6	7
			T	F	I	E	N	C	V
			R	D	N	C	E	O	I
			A	I	D	A	C	N	S
			D	P	I	I	O	G	I
			E	L	P	D	M	O	T
F O R E C A S T	1	TRADE	.55				-.37		
	2	FDIPL		.70					
	3	INDIP			.32				
	4	ECAID				.26			.31
	5	NECOM					.69		
	6	CONGO						.70	.30
	7	VISIT							.05
Mean of the squared main diagonal elements = .28 (trace r = .53)									

<sup>a</sup>Figures in the table are product-moment correlations.  
Only the correlations that exceed .30 are given (on  
main diagonal, all are given).



TABLE 22  
TEST RESULTS OF FORECASTING 1963 BEHAVIOR FACTOR SCORES  
WITH CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL.<sup>a</sup>

			OBSERVED						
			1	2	3	4	5	6	7
			T R A D E	F D I P L	I N D I P	E C A I D	N E C O M	C O N G O	V I S I T
F O R E C A S T	1	TRADE	.44				-.36		
	2	FDIPL		.69					
	3	INDIP			.32				
	4	ECAID				.08	.35		
	5	NECOM					.65		
	6	CONGO						.65	
	7	VISIT							.03
Mean of the squared main diagonal elements = .23 (trace r = .49)									

<sup>a</sup>Figures in the table are product-moment correlations.  
Only the correlations that exceed .30 are given (on  
main diagonal, all are given).

TABLE 23  
TEST RESULTS OF FORECASTING 1963 BEHAVIOR PATTERN SCORES  
WITH CANONICAL REGRESSION MODEL<sup>a</sup>

			FORECAST <sup>b</sup> BEHAVIORAL PATTERN						
ACTUAL <sup>c</sup> BEHAVIOR PATTERN		r <sup>d</sup>	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII
I	INTERACTION	.97*	.85						
II	COLDWAR	.92*		.33				.34	
III	INT'L ORG	.86*		.32	.52			.44	
IV	FORMAL DIPL	.85*		.38		.51			
V	PENET (ECAID)	.44					.33		
VI	INFORMAL DIPL	.40						.07	
VII	PENET (VISIT)	.20							.12
Mean of the squared main diagonal elements = .21 (trace r = .46).									

<sup>a</sup>Figures in the table are product-moment correlations. Only  $r \geq .30$  are given (on main diagonal, all are given).

<sup>b</sup>Forecast canonical variate scores  $\hat{W}$ .

$\hat{W}$  is calculated from the following equation.

$$\hat{W} = D_{63}P_{55}$$

where  $D_{63}$  is the attribute distance matrix of 1963.

$P_{55}$  is the canonical regression weights of  $D$  distance matrix from 1955 data analysis.

<sup>c</sup>Canonical variate of 1963 behavioral factors.

<sup>d</sup>Corresponding canonical correlation in 1963 study. Asterisk (\*) shows that the  $r$  is significant at .05 level.

across time (from 1955 and 1963), because it tells us that similar weightings (P) were applied to the attribute distances (D) in both 1955 and 1963 to decide each behavior (W).

#### 10.2 Forecasting Behavioral Scores with CRM.

As discussed in Chapter IV (4.5), the forecast results with CRM must be the same as those with MRM. Tables 21 and 22 confirm our expectation. Both tables look quite similar with the same high correlations (about .70) for FDIPL, NECOM, and CONGO, and the same medium correlation for TRADE in both tables.

But, in a one by one comparison of the correlations in the two tables, we can find that the correlations with CRM are slightly lower than those with MRM. This is because there were more computational errors in the CRM results.<sup>167</sup>

The forecast scores of the three good predicted behaviors are plotted against each corresponding observed score in Figures 12, 13, and 14, respectively.<sup>168</sup>

#### 10.3 Forecasting Behavioral Pattern Scores with CRM.

The behavioral pattern scores are the weighted sum of the behavioral scores in the pattern [see Chapter IV, 4.5 (2)]. For example, the interaction pattern discussed in 9.1 was (.88 TRADE +

---

<sup>167</sup>The  $\hat{W}_{63}$  for MRM was calculated with the equation  $\hat{W}_{63} = D_{63}P_{55}$ , which is simpler than the one for CRM,  $\hat{W}_{63} = D_{63}P_{55}Q_{55}^{-1}$ .

<sup>168</sup>Since the results of the MRM and the CRM were very similar, only those of the CRM were plotted.

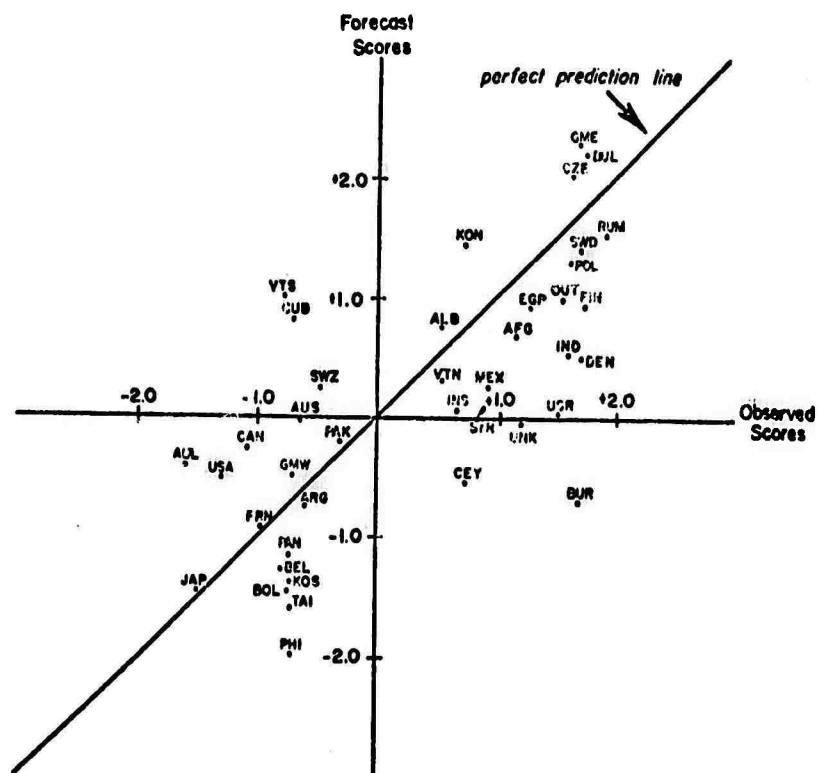


FIGURE 12  
CHINA'S FORMAL DIPLOMACY SCORES:  
FORECAST VS. OBSERVED

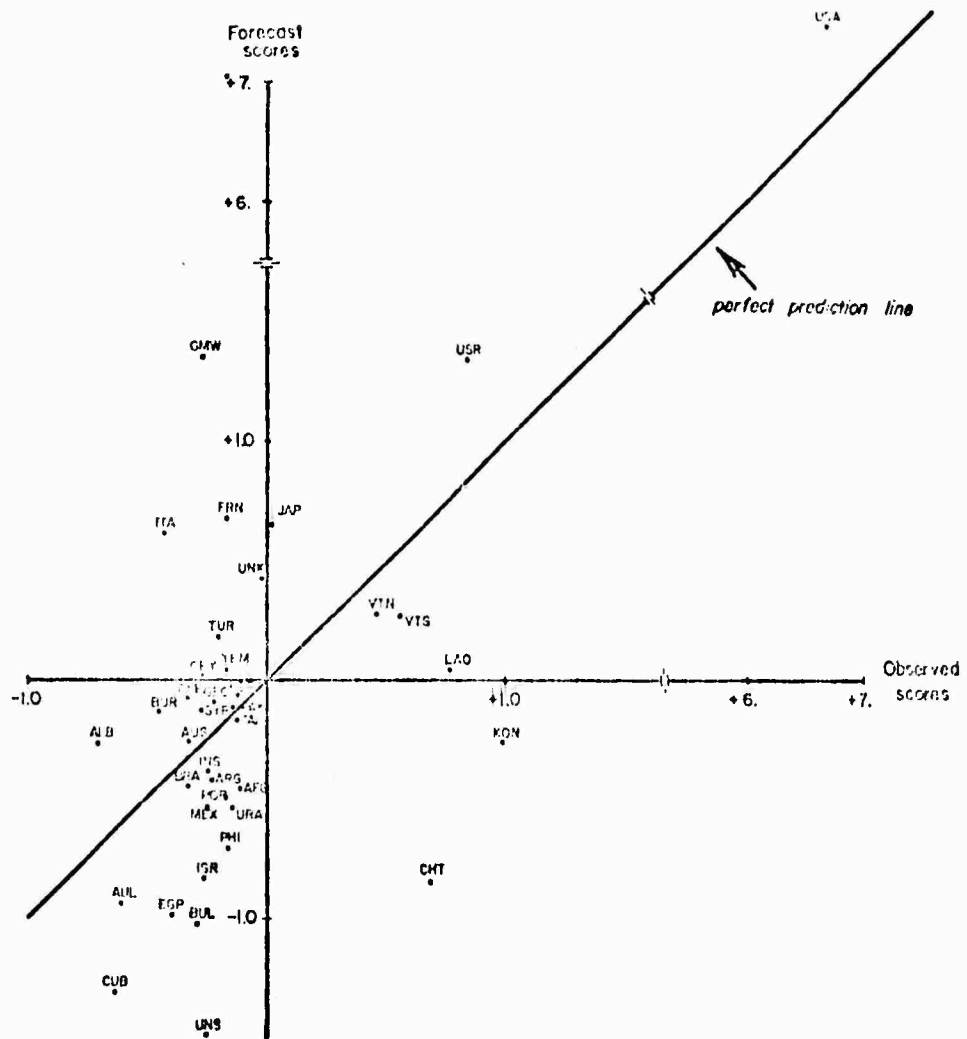


FIGURE 13  
CHINA'S NEGATIVE COMMUNICATION SCORES:  
FORECAST VS. OBSERVED

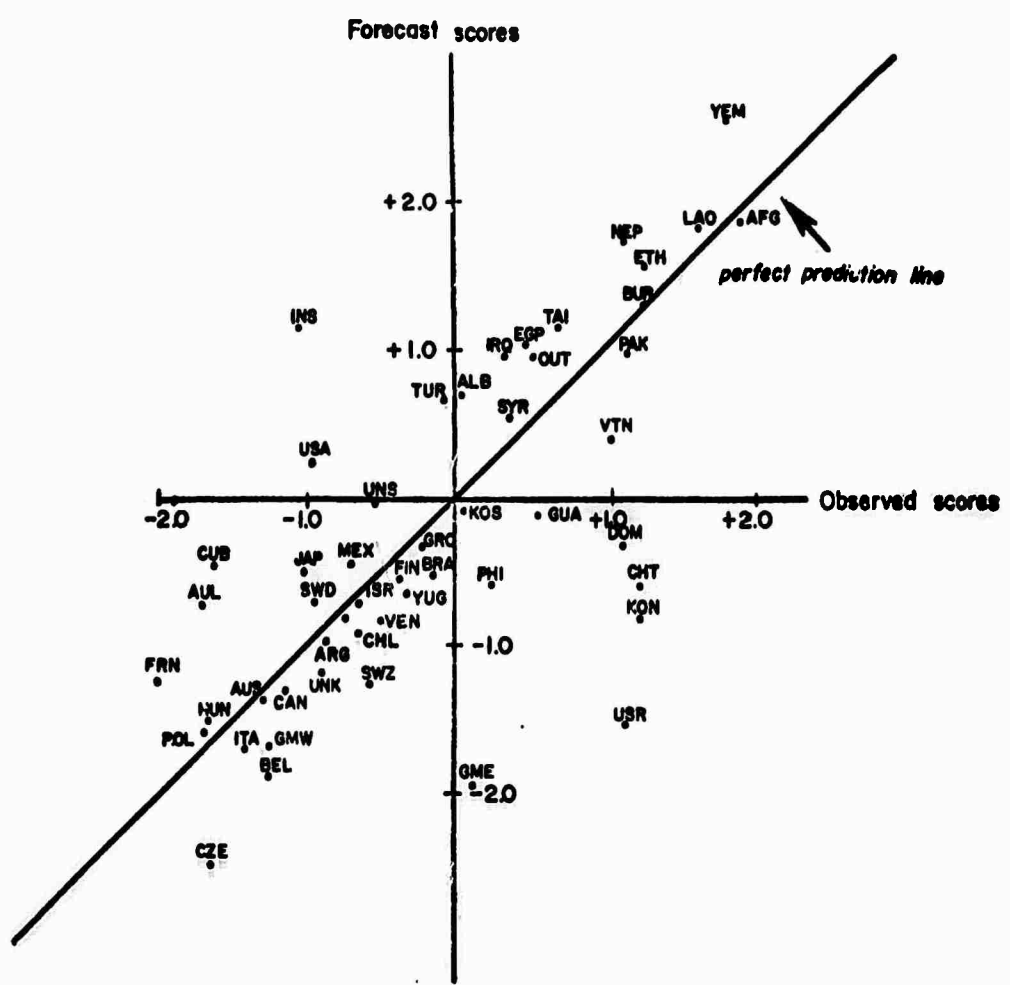


FIGURE 14  
CHINA'S NGO CO-MEMBERSHIP SCORES:  
FORECAST VS. OBSERVED

.46 NECOM) which was explained by POWER. The pattern score of a dyad for this behavioral pattern is, then,

$$\begin{aligned} &.88 \times (\text{factor score of the dyad on the TRADE dimension,} + \\ &\quad .46 \times (\text{factor scores on the NECOM dimension}). \end{aligned}$$

In other words, the pattern score is the score of the canonical variate calculated from the canonical regression analysis.

As mentioned before (Chapter IV), the behavioral pattern scores for all dyads in 1963 were forecast from the 1963 distances with the 1955 weightings (P = perceptual framework). Then, these forecast pattern scores ( $\hat{W}_{63}$ ) were correlated with the observed pattern scores ( $W_{63}$ ). The results were presented in Table 23.

Out of seven forecast pattern scores, the one for the first pattern--power-interaction pattern (TRADE + NECOM)--was strikingly good. The correlation for the pattern was .85 which means that more than seventy-two percent of the pattern variance was correctly forecast by the model. The result strongly supports that, at least, for China's interaction behavior, her foreign policy makers have invariant decision patterns: whenever they perceived the distances, they gave similar weightings to the attribute distances over time, and they applied a similar behavioral preference pattern in both years. The findings assure us that if we can tolerate about thirty percent error on the average we may apply this model to forecast future Chinese interactions from the power parity between China and the object nations.

The next good forecasts were for the international organization behavior pattern ( $r = .52$ ) and the formal diplomacy pattern ( $r = .51$ ). The accuracy of the forecasting for these two behavioral patterns was, in terms of the variance, about twenty-five percent. Although the accuracy is good enough to support the stable decision patterns, I think, the pattern is not stable enough to forecast actual intensity of the behaviors for practical use.

The forecast for the cold war behavioral pattern of China was not so good ( $r = .33$ ). As we discussed in 9.2, the pattern was salient (canonical  $r = .92$ , significant at .05) in both 1955 and 1963. Thus, we could expect higher correlations in forecasting. This unexpected result may be attributable to Chinese shift from the traditional cold war led by the Soviet Union against Western Powers to a new cold war of her own, challenging both the Western Powers and the Soviet Union.

The results of forecasting for the remaining three behavioral patterns were not so good ( $r$  was .33, .07, and .12). This was because all three patterns were statistically not significant (see Chapter IX, introductory).

Figure 15 plots the forecast pattern scores of Chinese interaction with all object nations in 1963 against the actual scores.



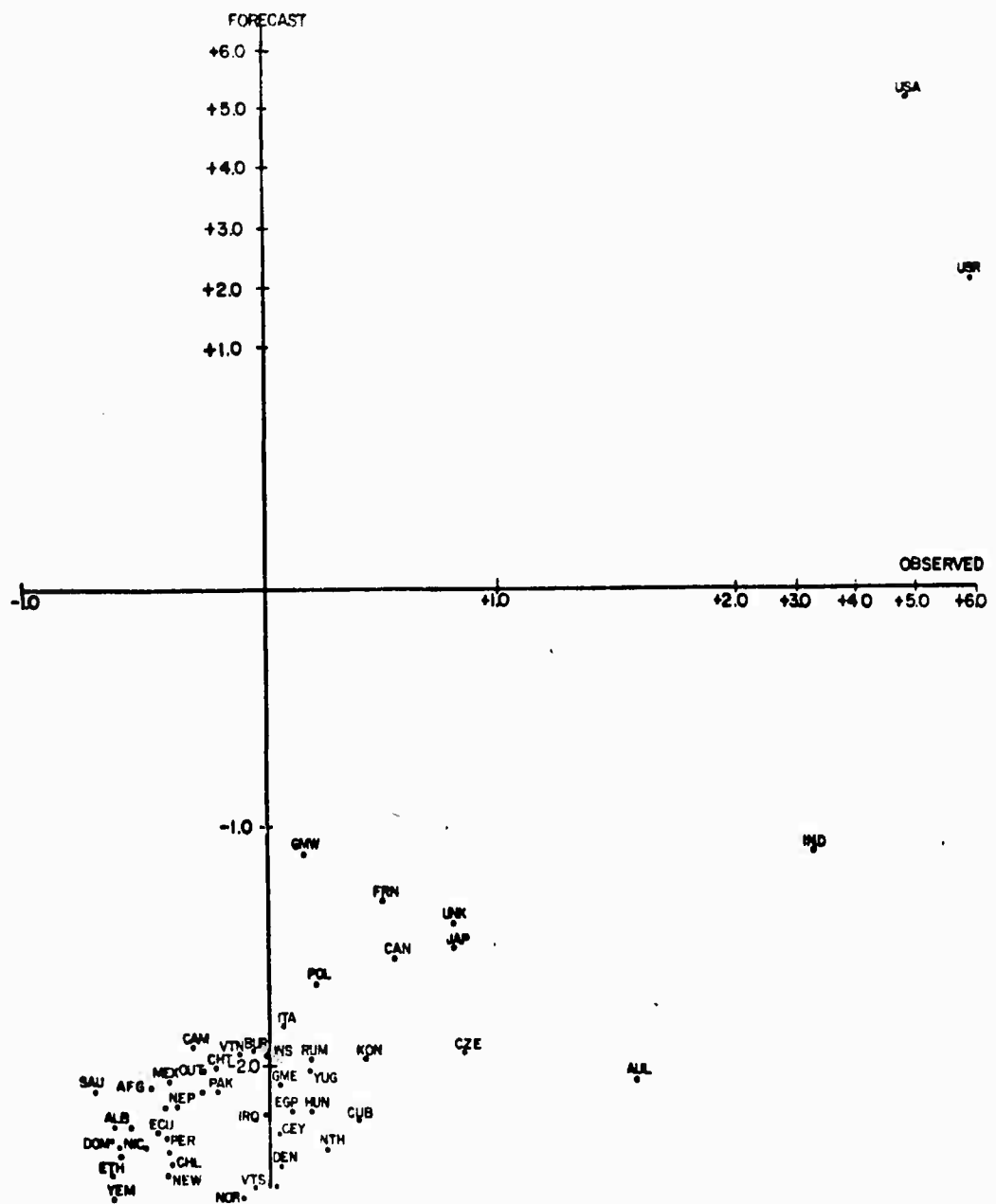


FIGURE 15  
CHINA'S INTERACTION PATTERN  
FORECAST VS. OBSERVED  
(pattern scores)

## CHAPTER XI

## CONCLUSION

The study as a whole was quite successful. The only results that did not meet my expectations were the forecasts with the developed models. For several behaviors the forecasts were fairly good, but for some others, unsatisfactory. Nevertheless, the results as a whole were very encouraging.

First, despite the limitations on selecting variables and with possible errors in the data, Rummel's field theory Model II was found to be applicable to a one-actor dyadic behavior study. The proposed linear linkage between attribute distances and dyadic behaviors was found to exist, and a direct application of the model to empirical data was proven to be useful for delineating pattern relationships among behavior factors and attribute distance factors.

Second, as a whole, more than half of the total variance in China's behavior could be explained by the delineated linear patterns. Out of the seven patterns on China's behavior and attribute distance linkages, attempted to be formulated through the analysis, four empirically applicable patterns could be successfully delineated. These were: the Chinese interaction pattern, comprising of conflict and cooperation behavior and explained by power distances; the Chinese cold war pattern, measuring Chinese net cooperation with a nation, explained by her political orientation; the Chinese formal diplomacy pattern

which is linked to the object nation's political orientation and her cultural and geographical affinity to China; and Chinese cooperation with a nation in international organization, which is explained by her economic development. All of these four patterns were statistically significant and the predicting powers of these pattern models ranged from ninety-nine percent to fifty percent of the variance in behavior variables, which means that with these models, China's behavior can be practically explained and predicted.

Third, the stability of patterns across time was within the satisfactory range, considering the problems involved in data handling. This means that the pattern models can be utilized to understand the future behavioral pattern of China.

Although most of the empirical findings of China's behavior from the application of field theory only reconfirm our general knowledge about her behavior and no new significant pattern was delineated at this point, the findings as a whole have significant implications for the study of a nation's foreign behavior in general as well as China's foreign behavior particularly.

First of all, the study results clearly show us that we can approach the study of foreign behavior of a nation with a general theory. Traditionally, it has been believed by many that a nation's foreign behavior is idiosyncratic to that nation, and, therefore, it is dangerous or impossible to study a nation's particular foreign behavior with a general theory, because there are so many factors that compose a special context within which a foreign policy is formulated.

But this study showed that China as a nation also follows a certain general rule: her foreign behavior is a linear function of her similarity to and differences from the object nations on various attributes. This means that there is a law that underlies every nation's foreign behavior. As we have seen, the apparently unique behavior of China can be explained by a general law.

Secondly, the results showed us that a nation's unique foreign behavior decision making system can be studied from the "outputs" of the decisions. In the past, it was believed that we needed to examine the contextual background of the decision situation in order to define the unique decision making system of a nation. The personal history of key decision makers, the general belief system of the society, the historical legacy of the decision making apparatus, societal environmental factors that may affect the decision makers' perceptual bias, etc., were studied to uncover the foreign behavior decision making system.

In this study, however, all these factors were theorized to be contained in the decision makers' perceptual and behavioral framework. Then, by studying the resulting behavior, and without a detailed study of each factor, the unique perceptual and behavioral framework of the decision makers were defined, and it was found that the discovered framework by this way was reliable. Considering the difficulty of studying each individual factor which may affect the decision makers' perception and behavior, this way of defining the decision making system is very important. The results of this study showed this possibility very clearly.

Finally, the succinct pattern relationship between Chinese foreign behavior and her attribute similarity and difference with others, discovered from this study, provides us with a nice theoretical framework with which we can estimate possible Chinese behavioral response to the hypothesized attribute differences. For example, if we suppose that China reaches the same power level as the U.S.A. in 1980 with other differences remaining the same, what would Chinese interaction with the U.S.A. look like? The models developed in this study will give the answer. The application of the models to this kind of simulation will contribute much for policy practitioners.

After all, the study reinforced my conviction that international relations can be fruitfully studied with a theory, and that this is the only way to obtain generalizable knowledge of a nation's foreign behavior.

## REFERENCES

- Ahmavaara, Yrjö, and Markkanen, Touko. The Unified Factor Model: Its Position in Psychometric Theory and Application to Sociological Alcohol Study. Helsinki: 1958.
- Alker, Hayward. "Dimensions of Conflict in the United Nations." American Political Science Review, LVI, 1964, 642-57.
- Anderson, T. W. Introduction to Multivariate Statistical Analysis. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1958.
- 朝日年鑑 (Asahi Nenkan). Tokyo: Asahi Shinbunsha, 1956 and 1964.
- Azia Seikei Kakkai (アジア政経學會). 中國政治經濟綜覽 (Chugoku Seijikeizai Soran = Political and Economic Views on Present Day China). Tokyo: Nikkan Rodo-toshinsha, 1964.
- Barnett, A. Doak. Communist China and Asia: A Challenge to American Policy. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1960.
- Barnett, A. Doak. "The Roots of Mao's Strategy." China: The Emerging Giant. Edited by Devere Pentony. San Francisco: Chandler, 1962.
- Bergmann, Peter Gabriel. Introduction to the Theory of Relativity. New York: Prentice-Hall, 1942.
- Berry, Brian J. F. "An Inductive Approach to the Regionalization of Economic Development." Essays on Geography and Economic Development. Edited by Norton Ginsberg. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1960.
- Bobrow, Davis B. "Peking's Military Calculus." World Politics, XVI, No. 2 (January, 1964), 287-301.
- Bobrow, Davis B. "Chinese Communist Response to Alternative U.S. Active and Passive Defense Postures." Paper presented at the Second Conference of the Strategic Interaction Panel, Oak Ridge, Tennessee, December 9-10, 1965.
- Bobrow, Davis B. "Old Dragons in New Models." World Politics, XIX, No. 2 (January, 1967), 306-19.
- Bobrow, Davis B. "International Indicators." Prepared for delivery at the 1969 Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association, New York, September 2-6, 1969a.
- Bobrow, Davis B. "Ecology of International Games: Requirement for a Model of the International System." Unpublished monograph, 1969b.

- Boorman, Howard. "The Study of Contemporary Chinese Politics." World Politics, XII, No. 4, 585-99.
- Boyd, R. G. Communist China's Foreign Policy. New York: Praeger, 1962.
- Brams, Steven J. "Transaction Flow in the International System." American Political Science Review, LX, 1966, 880-96.
- Brams, Steven J. "Measuring the Concentration of Power in Political Systems." American Political Science Review, LXII, 1968, 461-75.
- Brody, Richard. "Some Systematic Effects of the Spread of Nuclear Weapons Technology: A Study Through Simulation of a Multi-Nuclear Future." Journal of Conflict Resolution, VII, No. 4, 1963, 663-753.
- Cattell, Raymond B. "The Dimensions of Culture Patterns of Factorization of National Characters." Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology, LXIV, 1949, 443-69.
- Ch'ang, Chih-yüan (常致遠). "十年來的中共宣傳工作 (Shih-nien lai te Chung-kung Shen-chu'an Kung-tso)." 中共十年 (Chung-kung Shih-nien). Hong Kong: Wu-ren chu-pan-she, 1960.
- Chugoku genkyuso (中國研究所). 新中國年鑑 (Shin Chugoku Nenkan). Tokyo: Kyuto-jiten, 1964.
- Cooley, W. W., and P. R. Lohnes. Multivariate Procedures for the Behavioral Sciences. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1962.
- Cowards, H. R. Military Technology in Developing Countries. Cambridge, Massachusetts.: n. p. 1967.
- Dorrill, William F. "Political Research in Contemporary China: Some Problems and Opportunities." Monograph delivered at the Conference on Research in the Government and Politics of Contemporary China, Riversdale, New York, April 17-18, 1964.
- Denton, Frank, and Warren R. Phillips. "Patterns in the History of Violence." Journal of Conflict Resolution, XII, No. 2 (June, 1968), 182-95.
- Deutsch, Karl W. The Nerves of Government. New York: Free Press, 1963.
- Deutsch, Karl W. The Analysis of International Relations. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1968.

- Deutsch, Karl W., et al. Political Community in the North Atlantic Area. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1957.
- Durant, Will. The Story of Philosophy. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1953.
- Eckstein, Alexander. Communist China's Economic Growth and Foreign Trade: Implications for U. S. Policy. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1966.
- Eddington, A. A. The Mathematical Theory of Relativity. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1957.
- Fairbank, John King. The United States and China. Revised Edition. New York: The Viking Press, 1958.
- 匪情年報 (Fei-ch'ing Nien-pao). Taipei, 1967.
- Galtung, Johan. "A Structural Theory of Aggression." Journal of Peace Research, II, 1964, 15-38.
- Galtung, Johan. "Rank and Social Integration: A Multi-dimensional Approach." Sociological Theory in Progress. Edited by Joseph Berger, Morris Zelditch, Jr. and Bo Anderson. New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1966.
- Glahn, Harry. "Some Relationships Derived from Canonical Correlation Theory." Econometrics, XXXVII, No. 2 (April, 1969), 252-6.
- Gleditsch, Nils Petter. "Rank Theory, Field Theory and Attribute Theory: Three Approaches to International Behavior." Unpublished monograph, University of Hawaii, 1969.
- Goldman, Marshall I. Soviet Foreign Aid. New York: Praeger, 1967.
- Greaser, Connie U. "Quantitative Analysis of the Sino-Indian Border Conflict, 1954-1962." Mimeo, University of Southern California, 1966.
- Gregg, Philip M., and Arthur S. Banks. "Dimensions of Political Systems: Factor Analysis of a Cross-Polity Survey." American Political Science Review, LIX, No. 3, 1965, 602-14.
- Haas, Michael. "Societal Approaches to the Study of War." Journal of Peace Research, No. 4, 307-23.
- Halperin, Morton H., and Dwight H. Perkins. Communist China and Arms Control. New York: Praeger, 1965.
- Halpern, A. M. Chinese Foreign Policy: Success or Failure? Canberra, Australia: The Australian National University, 1966.



- Harary, Frank. "A Structural Analysis of the Situation in the Middle East in 1956." Journal of Conflict Resolution, V, No. 2, 1967-78.
- Hempel, Carl G. "Fundamentals of Concept Formation in Empirical Science." International Encyclopedia of Unified Science, II, 1952.
- Hempel, Carl G., and P. Oppenheim. "The Logic of Explanation." Philosophy of Science, XV, 1948, 135-75.
- Hinton, Harold C. China's Relations With Burma and Vietnam: A Brief Survey. New York: Institute of Pacific, 1958.
- Hinton, Harold C. Communist China in World Politics. New York: Houghton-Mifflin, 1966.
- Horvath, William J., and Claxton C. Foster. "Stochastic Models of War Alliances." Journal of Conflict Resolution, VII, No. 2, 1963, 110-16.
- Horvath, William J. "A Statistical Model for the Duration of Wars and Strikes." Mental Health Research Institute Reprint No. 203, 1967.
- Hooper, John W. "Simultaneous Equations and Canonical Correlation Theory." Econometrica, XXVII, 1959, 249-56.
- Hotelling, Harold. "The Most Predictable Criterion." Journal of Educational Psychology, XXVI, 139-42.
- Hsieh, Alice Langley. Communist China's Strategy in the Nuclear Era. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1962.
- IMF & IBRD. Direction of International Trade; Annual Issue. Vol. VII, No. 6, 1957.
- IMF & IBRD. Direction of Trade; Annual 1961-1965. 1966.
- Inoguchi, Takashi (猪口孝). 國際関係の数量分析-北京, 平壤, モスクワ, 1961年-1966年 (Kok sai-gankai no Suryo-bunseki, Beiking, Heiyo, Moskuwa, 1961 nen-1966 nen = A Quantitative Analysis of International Relations: Peking, Pyongyang, Moscow from 1961 to 1966). Tokyo: Einando, 1970.
- 人民日報 (Jen-min Jih-pao). Peking: 1955 and 1963.
- Johnson, Chalmers. "The Role of Social Science in China Scholarship." World Politics, XVII, No. 2 (January, 1965), 256-71.

- Johnson, J. Econometric Methods. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1963.
- Kaplan, Abraham. The Conduct of Inquiry: Methodology for Behavioral Science. San Francisco: Chandler, 1964.
- Kerlinger, Fred N. Foundations of Behavioral Research. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964.
- Kim, Sang-Hyup (金相浹). 毛澤東思想 (Motaekdong Sasang = The Thoughts of Mao Tse-tung). Seoul: Jimoongak, 1964.
- Kitzinger, U. S. The Politics and Economics of European Integration. New York: Praeger, 1961.
- Koons, Paul B., Jr. "Canonical Analysis." Computer Applications in the Behavioral Sciences. Edited by Harold Borko. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1962.
- Lagos, Gustavo. International Stratification and Underdeveloped Country. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1963.
- Lee, Sang-Eun (李相殷). "大學中席の現代の意義 (Dai-hak gwa Choongyong ui Hyundae jeok Ui-ui = The Implications of the Ta-Shue and the Chung-yung in the Contemporary Contexts)." 新譯四書 (Shin-yeok Sa-seo = New Translation of the Four Great Books), I. Edited by D. Lee. Seoul: Hyunam-sa, 1966, 369-71.
- Leng, Shao Chuan. Japan and Communist China. Tokyo: Doshisha University Press, 1958.
- Levi, Werner. Modern China's Foreign Policy. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1953.
- Levi, Werner. "Nepal in World Politics." Pacific Affairs, XXX (September, 1957), 236-48.
- Lewin, Kurt. Field Theory in Social Science--Selected Theoretical Papers. New York: Harper & Row, 1964.
- McClelland, Charles A. Theory and the International System. New York: MacMillan, 1966.
- McClelland, Charles A. "Access to Berlin: The Quality and Variety of Events." Quantitative International Politics: Insights and Evidence. Edited by J. David Singer. New York: Free Press, 1967.

- McClelland, Charles A. et al. "Performance in Crisis and Non-Crisis Quantitative Studies of the Taiwan Straits Confrontation, 1950-64." Report to the Behavioral Science Group, Naval Ordnance Test Station, China Lake, California, 1967.
- Morgenthau, Hans J. Politics Among Nations. New York: Knopf, 1966.
- North, Robert C. Moscow and Chinese Communists. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1963.
- North, Robert C. The Foreign Relations of China. Belmont, California: Dickenson, 1969.
- North, Robert C., Ole Holsti, and Richard Brody. "Perception and Action in the Study of International Relations: The 1914 Case." Quantitative International Politics. Edited by J. David Singer. New York: Free Press, 1967.
- Organski, A. F. K. World Politics. Second Edition. New York: Knopf, 1968.
- Padelford, Norman J., and George A. Lincoln. The Dynamics of International Politics. New York: MacMillan, 1962.
- Park, Tong-whan. "Asian Conflict in Systemic Perspective: Application of Field Theory (1955 and 1963)." Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 35. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1969.
- Phillips, Warren R. "Dynamic Patterns of International Conflict." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 33. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1969.
- Phillips, Warren R., and Dennis R. Hall. "The Importance of Governmental Structure as a Taxonomic Scheme for Nations." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 18. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1968.
- Popper, Karl R. The Logic of Scientific Discovery. New York: Harper & Row, 1968.
- Pryor, Frederic L. The Communist Foreign Trade System. London: Allen & Unwin, 1963.
- Rapoport, Anatol. "Various Meanings of 'Theory'." American Political Science Review, LII, 1958, 972-88.
- Rhee, Sang Woo. "The Ch'ing Tributary System and the Foreign Policy of the People's Republic of China: A Quantitative Study." Unpublished monograph. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1969.

- Richardson, Lewis Fry. Arms and Insecurity. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: Boxwood Press, 1960.
- Richardson, Lewis Fry. Statistics of Deadly Quarrels. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: Boxwood Press, 1960.
- Rosenau, James N. "Pre-theory and Theories of Foreign Policy." Approaches to Comparative and International Politics. Edited by R. Barry Farrell. Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 1966.
- Rosenau, James N. (ed.) Linkage Politics. New York: Free Press, 1969.
- Rudner, Richard S. Philosophy of Social Science. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1966.
- Rummel, R. J. "Variable Definitions, Data Sources and Year." The Dimensionality of Nations Project. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1964a.
- Rummel, R. J. "Orthogonally Rotated Factor Tables for 236 Variables." The Dimensionality of Nations Project work paper. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1964b.
- Rummel, R. J. "A Field Theory of Social Action with Application to Conflict within Nations." General Systems Yearbook, X, 1965, 183-211.
- Rummel, R. J. "Attribute Space of Nations for 1963: Variable List." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 5. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1966.
- Rummel, R. J. "The DON Project: A Five Year Research Program." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 9. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1968a.
- Rummel, R. J. "Attribute and Behavioral Spaces of Nations: Variables and Samples for 1950." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 13. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1968b.
- Rummel, R. J. "The Relationship Between National Attributes and Foreign Conflict Behaviour." Quantitative International Politics: Insights and Evidence. Edited by J. David Singer. New York: Free Press, 1968c.
- Rummel, R. J. "Indicators of Cross-National and International Patterns." American Political Science Review, LXIII, No. 1 (March, 1969a), 127-47.

- Rummel, R. J. "Field Theory and Indicators of International Behavior." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 29. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1969b.
- Rummel, R. J. "Field Theory and Attribute Theories of Nation Behavior: Some Mathematical Interrelationships." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 31. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1969c.
- Rummel, R. J. Applied Factor Analysis. Evanston, Illinois: Northwestern University Press, 1970a.
- Rummel, R. J. "U. S. Foreign Relation: Conflict, Cooperation, and Attribute Distances." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 41. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1970b.
- Rummel, R. J. "Field Theory and the 1963 Behavior Space of Nations." Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 44. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1970c.
- Rummel, R. J. "A Status-Field Theory of International Relations (Second Working Draft, April, 1971)." Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1971.
- Russett, Bruce. International Regions and the International System: A Study in Political Ecology. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1967.
- Russett, Bruce, J. David Singer and Melvin Small. "National Political Units in the Twentieth Century: A Standardized List." American Political Science Review, LXII, No. 3 (September, 1968), 932-51.
- Sachs, Moshe Y. Worldmark Encyclopedia of the Nations. New York: Harper & Row, 1963.
- Savage, Richard, and Karl W. Deutsch. "A Statistical Model of the Gross Analysis of Transaction Flows." Econometrica, XXVIII (July, 1960), 551-72.
- Sawyer, Carole A. Communist Trade with Developing Countries: 1955-65. New York: Praeger, 1966.
- Scalapino, Robert A. "The Foreign Policy of the People's Republic of China." Foreign Policies in a World of Change. Edited by Joseph E. Black and Kenneth W. Thompson. New York: Harper & Row, 1963.
- Sellers, R. C. The Reference Handbook of the Armed Forces of the World, II, 1967.

- 世界知識年鑑 (Shih-chieh chih-shih nien-chien). Peking: Shih-chieh Chih-shih chu-pan-she, 1961 and 1964.
- Singer, J. David, and Melvin Small. "Alliance Aggregation and the Onset of War, 1815-1945." Quantitative International Politics. Edited by J. David Singer. New York: Free Press, 1966.
- Smoker, Paul. "A Time Series Analysis of Sino-Indian Relations." Journal of Conflict Resolution, XIII, No. 2 (July, 1969).
- Sullivan, John D. "Quemoy & Matsu: A Systematic Analysis." Mimeo, May, 1964.
- Ta-kung-pao she (大公報社). 人民年冊 (Jen-min Shou-ts'e), 1955, 1956, 1963, and 1964.
- Tang, Tsou, and Morton H. Halperin. "Mao Tse-tung's Revolutionary Strategy and Peking's International Behavior." American Political Science Review, LIX, No. 1 (March, 1965), 80-99.
- Tanter, Raymond. "Dimensions of Conflict Behavior Within and Between Nations, 1958-60." Journal of Conflict Resolution, X, No. 1, 1966, 41-64.
- Thompson, Kenneth W. "Toward a Theory of International Politics." American Political Science Review, LXIX (September, 1955).
- United Nations Demographic Yearbook, 1956 and 1964.
- United Nations Official Records of the General Assembly, Plenary Meetings, 10th Session and 18th Session. 1956 and 1964.
- United Nations Statistical Yearbook, 1956, 1957, 1964, 1965, and 1966.
- United Nations World Energy Supplies, 1962-1965. New York: 1967.
- Van Atta, Richard and R. J. Rummel. "Testing Field Theory on the 1963 Behavior Space of Nations." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 43. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1970.
- Wall, Charles, and R. J. Rummel. "Missing Data Estimation." The Dimensionality of Nations Project, Research Report No. 20. Honolulu, Hawaii: University of Hawaii, 1969.
- Whitney, Joseph B. R. China: Area, Administration, and Nation Building. Department of Geography, Research Report No. 123. Chicago, Illinois: University of Chicago, 1970.

Wright, Quincy. The Study of International Relations. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1955.

Yahuda, Michael B. "China's Nuclear Option." China After the Cultural Revolution: Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists. New York: Random House, 1970.

Yearbook of International Organization, 6th Edition, and 10th Edition. Brussels: Union of International Associations, 1956 and 1964.

Yilmaz, Hüseyin. Introduction to the Theory of Relativity and the Principles of Modern Physics. New York: Blaisdell, 1965.

Zagoria, Donald S. The Sino-Soviet Conflict: 1951-1961. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1962.

Zaninovich, Martin George. "An Empirical Theory of State Response: The Sino-Soviet Case." Unpublished Ph.D. Dissertation, Stanford University, 1964.

Zinnes, Dina. "The Expression and Perception of Hostility in Pre-War Crisis: 1914." Quantitative International Politics. Edited by J. David Singer. New York: Free Press, 1967.

APPENDIX I-A  
ORIGINAL DATA FOR NATION'S ATTRIBUTE  
1955 AND 1963

1) UNIT, SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES FOR THE DATA

Common Footnotes

- R: my estimation based on my own knowledge  
D: DON (The Dimensionality of Nations Project) estimation  
M: computer estimation (with MISDAT Program)  
MA: my estimation based on M, above.  
S...: substitution by the data of the year .. e.g. S56 means that the figure is of 1956.

NO.	VARIABLE NAME	CODE	UNIT	SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES
1	population	POPUL	x 10 <sup>4</sup> persons	<u>United Nations Yearbook</u>
2	area	AREAT	x 10 <sup>3</sup> km <sup>2</sup>	<u>United Nations Yearbook</u>
3	density	DENST	persons in 1 km <sup>2</sup>	POPUL/AREAT
4	arable land	ARLND	%	<u>United Nations Yearbook</u> . Footnote for '63: N = estimation by North (North, 1969).
5	energy production	ENPRO	x 10 <sup>5</sup> metric tons	UN World <u>Energy Supplies</u> , 1960 for '55 and 1967 for '63. Footnote for '55: R estimates were based on Eckstein (1966) and Doolin and North (1967).
6	steel production	STPRO	x 10 <sup>3</sup> ton	<u>United Nations Yearbook</u> , footnotes for '55 and '63: E = Eckstein (1966).
7	gross national product	GNPTL	x 10 <sup>2</sup> million US\$	DON data, footnote for '55: Eckstein estimated 375 for CHN.

(CONTINUED)



APPENDIX I-A  
(CONTINUED)  
ORIGINAL DATA FOR NATION'S ATTRIBUTE  
1955 AND 1963

NO.	VARIABLE NAME	CODE	UNIT	SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES
8	literacy rate	LITRC	%	DON data
9	energy consumption per capita	ENCON	kg	same as ENPRO
10	telephone per capita	TELPH	x 10 <sup>-5</sup>	<u>UN Statistical Yearbook</u> , footnote for '55: S = S63.
11	population per physician	PHYSI	x 10	<u>UN Statistical Yearbook</u> , footnote for '55: S = S63.
12	GNP per capita	GNPPC	US\$	GNPTL/POPUL
13	non-agricultural population	NAGPO	%	<u>UN Statistical Yearbook</u> , footnote for '55: S = S63.
14	geographical distance from China	GEODS	cm	distance between capitals on 30 cm. globe
15	size of armed forces	FORCE	x 10 <sup>3</sup> persons	Coward, H. R. <u>Military Technology in Developing Countries</u> . Cambridge, Mass., 1967. Sellers, R. C. <u>The Reference Handbook of the Armed Forces of the World, II., 1967</u> . Footnote for '55: main source was Coward's. SL = Sellers. Footnote for '63: main source was DON. SL = Sellers, C = Coward.

(CONTINUED)

APPENDIX I-A  
(CONTINUED)

ORIGINAL DATA FOR NATION'S ATTRIBUTE  
1955 AND 1963

NO.	VARIABLE NAME	CODE	UNIT	SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES
16	number of combat airplanes	COMPL	number	main source: Sellers (1967). Footnote for '55: A = <u>Asahi Nenkan</u> , 1956.
17	defense expenditure	DEFEX	million US\$	main sources: Coward (1967) for '55, and DON data for '63. Footnotes for both years: SL = Sellers.
18	bloc membership	BLOCM	0: Comm. 1: Neut. 2: West.	Don Data.
19	Communist Party membership	COMST	ratio to POPUL x 10 <sup>-5</sup>	DON data.
20	killed in domestic violence	KILLD	number	DON data.
21	killed in foreign violence	KILLF	number	DON data.
22	US aid	USAID	x 10 <sup>5</sup> US\$	DON data.
23	USSR aid	URAIID	x 10 <sup>5</sup> US\$	Goldman, Marshall I. <u>Soviet Foreign Aid.</u> New York: Praeger, 1967. For Communist countries, p. 28, Table II-2, for other countries, pp. 204-5, Appendix I.

(CONTINUED)

APPENDIX I-A

(CONTINUED)

ORIGINAL DATA FOR NATION'S ATTRIBUTE

1955 AND 1963

NO.	VARIABLE NAME	CODE	UNIT	SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES
24	UN voting	UNVOT	0: yes 1: abstention & absence 2: no	<u>UN Official Records of the General Assembly, Plenary Meetings.</u> Footnotes for both years: R = the score if the nation had voted.
25	colonialism	COLON	0: colonized 1: no 2: possessed	<u>Worldmark Encyclopedia</u>
26	Roman Catholic	CATHL	%	DON data. Footnotes for both years: W = <u>Worldmark Encyclopedia</u> .
27	Protestant	PROTS	%	DON data. Footnotes for both years: W = <u>Worldmark Encyclopedia</u> .
28	Moslem	MOSLM	%	DON Data. Footnotes for both years: W = <u>Worldmark Encyclopedia</u> .
29	Buddhist	BUDDH	%	DON data. Footnote for both years: W = <u>Worldmark Encyclopedia</u> .
30	language	LANGN	number	DON data. Footnote for both years: W = <u>Worldmark Encyclopedia</u> .
31	Chinese population	CHINS	code (see def. in main text)	<u>UN Demographic Yearbook.</u>

(CONTINUED)

APPENDIX I-A  
(CONTINUED)

ORIGINAL DATA FOR NATION'S ATTRIBUTE  
1955 AND 1963

NO.	VARIABLE NAME	CODE	UNIT	SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES
32	freedom of group opposition	GOPPO	index	DON data.
33	trade with West. bloc	WTRAD	million US\$	main source: DON data for '55 and IMF & IBRD. <u>Direction of Trade;</u> <u>Annual 1961-65 for '63.</u>
34	trade with Comm. bloc	CTRAD	million US\$	main source: DON data for '55 and IMF & IBRD. <u>Direction of Trade,</u> Pryor (1963), <u>Eckstein (1966)</u> for '63.
35	trade direction index	ITRAD	$\times 10^{-3}$	WTRAD/WTRAD + CTRAD

APPENDIX I-A (cont'd)

2) 1955 DATA	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
NATIONS	POPUL	AREAT	DENST	ARELU	EXPRO	STRO	CHPL	LITC	ENOM	TEPH	RESI	DEPPC	MURO	SEDS
AFG001 1200	657	13	13	14	0	0	7	3	5	53	7000	100	100	100
ALB001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	1MA	74	156	100	627	100	100	100
AND001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	72	87	582	5000	627	100	100	100
ARM001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	109	93	3625	17250	104	100	100	100
ATL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	37	93	1851	7275	55	100	100	100
AUS001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	93	97	4064	9070	55	100	100	100
BEL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	2	31	145	360	350	100	100	100
BEN001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	53	49	280	1380	350	100	100	100
BOL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	22	65	788	810	400	100	100	100
BUR001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	19	42	33	50	540	100	100	100
CAN001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	23M	13	20	52	5000	100	100	100
CAY001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	260	94	5279	26420	5000	100	100	100
CEV001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	11	64	87	320	500	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	12	73	798	2210	100	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	350R	44	1578	470	100	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	16	44	383	470	100	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	42	56	415	1290	100	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	3	70	214	1220	100	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	22	76	643	2320	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	71	99	3880	5571	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	41	99	2495	20140	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	5	43	159	430	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	7	56	134	340	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	31	25	243	660	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	5	42	104	480	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	9	84	5	30	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	40	84	1144	10880	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	452	97	2166	7200	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	39	98	3878	6430	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	381	98	3257	7940	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	20	76	341	1530	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	6	30	121	342	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	3	11	30	130	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	2	34	126	450	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	38	94	1034	1860	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	274	14	114	60	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	105	4	116	90	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	21	13	154	320	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	10	13	259	610	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	15	98	1289	3670	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	9	93	1124	3790	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	212	97	721	4550	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	213	97	740	3510	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	1	17	114	730	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	10MA	32	300R	6785	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	18	32	138	700	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	1MA	30	7	20	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	4	47	476	2300	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	2	8	22	2915	104	100	100	100
CHL001 134	29	48	48	12	3	0	1	8	144	630	104	100	100	100

APPENDIX I-1 (cont'd)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
STATICS	AREAT	DENST	AMAND	ENRPG	STPRO	CHPTL	LITRC	ENOW	TELM	PHYSI	GNPPC	MAJPO	GDOS
W4001 2002	1573	15	10	213	51	55	40	642	1100	240	133	65	300
W4002 2002	141	61	20	0	CR	4	3	48	205	84000	47	5	75
W4003 1005	24	216	25	135	CR	76	33	2176	13360	100	707	40	154
W4004 2114	265	8	2	0	LOMA	27	94	1376	25000	72	1244	81	155
W4005 1005	150	8	6	0	CR	3	37	151	100	260	241	30	326
W4006 2005	324	11	3	31	17	33	93	2331	17150	52	962	81	167
W4007 2005	1535	1	18	48	CR	2MA	57	6014	782	200	2084	25	24
W4008 2005	947	57	26	8	1	46	14	22	60	1300	65	202	46
W4009 2005	75	12	6	0	OR	3	72	345	2150	320	325	51	125
W4010 2005	457	4	1	0	OR	3	68	40	360	220	128	44	450
W4011 2005	1205	8	1	34	5	13	42	276	440	450	134	34	154
W4012 2005	300	76	21	2	OR	44	62	120	230	1200	133	31	98
W4013 2005	313	88	52	972	443	145	75	231	1510	170	468	53	155
W4014 2005	92	55	45	7	OMA	18	58	297	2530	140	205	58	220
W4015 1733	234	74	42	253	77	54	77	1338	940	85	312	208	134
W4016 2005	2253	3	0	618	OR	12	3	222	150	13005	259	15	153
W4017 2005	505	53	40	145	122	74	76	606	2710	58	255	52	221
W4018 2005	450	16	8	30	215	85	98	2144	30570	130	1170	76	161
W4019 2005	121	23	25	19	17	61	93	1425	24400	70	1226	84	192
W4020 2005	185	39	15	0	OR	4	27	191	900	400	104	400	166
W4021 2005	514	31	22	42	10	21	54	50	60	480	103	34	80
W4022 2005	741	11	7	322	158	65	35	224	600	340	270	28	143
W4023 2005	1221	11	10	408	4527	52	42	2387	4330	200	372	73	281
W4024 2005	23002	3	29	2356	2011	1500	81	2340	233563	60	749	655	134
W4025 2005	244	210	24	2356	511	511	93	4533	13340	120	968	94	154
W4026 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4027 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4028 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4029 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4030 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4031 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4032 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4033 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4034 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4035 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4036 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4037 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4038 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4039 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4040 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4041 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4042 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4043 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4044 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4045 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4046 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4047 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4048 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4049 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4050 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4051 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4052 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4053 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4054 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4055 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4056 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4057 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4058 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4059 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4060 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4061 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4062 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4063 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4064 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4065 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4066 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4067 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4068 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4069 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4070 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4071 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4072 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4073 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4074 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4075 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4076 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4077 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4078 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4079 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4080 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4081 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4082 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4083 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4084 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4085 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4086 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4087 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4088 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4089 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4090 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4091 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4092 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4093 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4094 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4095 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4096 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4097 2005	224	21	24	12099	10617	3873	97	7763	33300	75	2336	97	227
W4098 2005													

APPENDIX I-A (cont'd)

NATIONS	15 FORCE	16 COMPL	17 REFEX	18 HOC	19 COMST	20 KILLD	21 KILLP	22 USAID	23 UNRAID	24 UNWOT	25 COLON	26 CATHL	27 PROTS	28 MOSLM
AFGJCI	430	0	150	1	0	0	0	20	10	1	C	0	0	95
ALBIC2	420	C	56563	0	3528	0	0	0	14	OR	0	10	0	73
ARGJ23	139	120	106	0	262	4370	0	62	C	2	1	94	2	0
AUSJ24	52	100	386	2	54	0	0	OR	0	2	2	23	65	0
ALST25	70	20	70	1	1004	1134	24M	75	0	1R	0	90	6	0
BELC26	1400	300A	3130	2	169	0	0	OR	0	2	2	95R	2	0
BOLC27	12	C	2	2	93	4	0	317	0	2	1	93	3	0
BRAC28	107	300A	369556	2	171	15	0	563	0	2	1	0	1	13
PULC29	1940	200	254563	C	6068	268	0	0	139	0	1	0	1	8
PUSJ10	13555	10	70	1	42	0	83	1	0	0	0	1	0	2
CAMJ11	47557	0	37559	1	24	0	0	380	C	2	0	0	0	0
CANJ12	121557	300	1710	2	48	0	0	OR	0	2	1	45	51	7
CEVJ13	20	0	6556	2	27	10	0	1	0	OR	0	7	2	0
CMLC14	42	70	93	2	592	0	0	62	0	2	1	90	4	0
CMJ15	35530	2000	30940	0	1759	2000	2385	0	1414	OR	1	1	0	2
CHYJ16	530556	200A	165559	2	0	0	2385	1402	0	2	0	2	2	OR
CELJ17	170	20	650	2	40	566	0	45	0	2	1	100	0	0
COSJ18	1	0	2	2	105	20	0	53	0	2	1	96R	1R	0
CUAJ19	230	10	51557	2	493	555	0	5	0	2	1	91	5	0
CZEJ20	4430	300A	1000R	0	11374	4	0	0	33	0	0	75	13	0
DEAJ21	60	100	10R	2	383	0	0	OR	0	0	2	1	57	0
ECWJ22	9	20	23	0	0	0	0	3	0	2	1	98	2	0
ECUJ23	20	10	17	2	136	1	0	43	0	2	1	94	0	0
EGYJ24	92	200	147	1	9	5	4875	663	0	1	1	98	1	87
ELSJ25	7	0	27559	2	41	C	0	41	0	2	1	0	1	0
ETM26	200	0	0	1	0	0	0	OR	0	2	0	0	95	0
FIJ27	390	20	100R	1	766	0	0	23	0	1R	1	0	95	0
FPRJ28	7530	1000A	25300	2	867	0	4486	0	0	2	2	97	2	0
GWFJ29	1140	200	10635L	0	7145	0	0	0	0	OR	2	11	82	0
GWDJ30	1900	500	1000R	2	120	0	0	194	0	24	2	45	51	0
GRCJ31	1370	200	185R	2	251	0	0	585	0	2	1	0	0	2
GURJ32	3556	0	7	2	31	20	0	102	0	2	1	97	3	0
HAIJ33	5	0	5	2	0	53	0	125	0	2	1	94	0	0
HUNJ34	4	0	3	2	30	38	35	14	0	2	1	98	2	0
HUNJ35	1730	90A	524R	0	8788	13391	13350	0	45	OR	1	69	27	0
INDJ36	3580	300	416	1	28	1672	16	1122	1	0	0	1	0	10
INSJ37	249556	0	346	1	667	4177	0	24	0	0	0	1	3	90
IRNJ38	1310	75	40	1	33	127	0	1292	0	2	1	0	0	98
IRNJ39	600	20A	80556	2	42	55	0	29	0	2	1	4	0	94
IRNJ40	137	0	30R	1	3	0	0	OR	0	2R	0	94	5	0
ISLJ41	500	100	77	1	200	0	5228	53	0	1	0	1	0	7
ITAJ42	2680	400A	7330	2	3121	0	0	1032	0	2R	2	99	0	0
JAPJ43	197556	100	437	2	101	0	0	603	0	2R	2	0	0	0
JCRJ44	200	10	30556	2	365	0	263	84	0	2R	0	2	0	93
KCHJ45	5360	300	200R	0	12362	0	0	C	17	OR	0	0	0	0
KCSJ46	450556	150A	120	2	0	0	0	3150	0	2R	0	1	4	0
LAOJ47	25556	0	11559	1	235	135M	82M	236M	0	OR	0	0	0	50
LEBJ48	50	20	8	1	546	23	0	77	0	2	1	49	0	OR
LEBJ49	4554	0	1559	1	0	0	0	169	0	2	1	0	50R	0
LAVJ50	20	0	4559	2	27	247M	0MA	135	0	1R	0	3	0	96

APPENDIX I-4 (cont'd)

	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
NATIONS	FORCES	COUNT	INDEX	BLDG	CONST	KILLD	KILFY	UNSLD	UNSLD	UNFOT	OTION	CANAL	PROTS	WORLD
PERJ31	48	20	35	2	17	28	0	51	0	2	1	98	1	0
MEP052	20556	0	20	1	21	0	0	26	0	0	1	0	0	0
NTM053	3000	240	530R	2	233	0	0	OR	0	2	2	39	42	0
MEP054	110	20	650	2	19	0	0	OR	0	2	2	14	74	0
ALC055	4557	20	4559	2	40	0	35	36	0	2	1	96	4	0
AGP056	330	800A	1220	2	233	0	0	OR	0	0	1	0	99	0
CLT057	235L	0	255L	0	3610	0	0	0	27	OR	1	0	0	OR
PARC58	190556	150	172	2	2	3	20	1107	0	2	0	0	0	86
PANC59	3558	0	1559	2	54	0	0	29	0	2	1	93	6	0
PARC60	6	0	3557	2	128	10	0	07	0	2	1	96	2	0
PER061	18	70	23	2	53	0	0	1099	0	2	1	99	1	0
PMI062	42556	40	48	2	21	5	0	308	0	2	0	83	10	4
PCL063	3020	500	2200	0	5278	140	0	MA	888	0	1	97	1	0
FCR064	730	70	610	2	34	0	0	396M	178	1R	2	17	6	0
RU065	2500	200	90R	0	3437	0	0	0	0	OR	1	0	0	95
SAUD66	30	0	15358	1	0	0	0	3	0	1	1	0	0	0
SPAC67	5000	350	2100	2	17	0	0	1158	0	2R	2	99M	0M	0
SMD068	740	600A	710R	2	379	0	0	OR	0	0	1	2	94	0
SMD069	50	500A	1750	1	121	0	0	OR	0	1R	1	42	56	0
SYAC70	450	90	23	1	259	13	56	200M	0	1	1	3	0	4
TAL071	450	120	41	2	25	0	0	485	0	2	1	0	0	0
TU072	4230	300A	366	2	0	0	0	1093	0	2	1	0	0	98
UNSC73	30	70	61	2	11	69	0	161M	0	2	2	5	37	1
US074	43500	10000	1000R	0	3604	50	13350	0	0	0	1	5	86	1
UNK075	900	2000	4762556	2	66	0	4509	350	0	2	2	9	90	0
USA076	32140	20000A	40730	2	OR	0	0	0	0	2	2	22	33	0
UR077	0	0	240	2	191	0	0	4	0	2	1	85	1R	0
VEN078	17	40	103	2	173	22	0	2	0	2	1	95	1	0
VTN079	210R	0	150R	0	3141	231M	327 M	0	0	OR	0	4	0	0
VTSC80	150556	20	17358	2	14	199M	245M	368M	0	2R	0	16	0	95
YEM081	180	0	18RE	1	0	0	23	0MA	0	1	1	0	0	12
YUG082	5560	500	5660	1	3457	103M	0	1434	0	0	1	32	1	0



APPENDIX I-A (cont'd)

29	30	31	32	33	34	35
NAUTICS	LAUNCH	CHITS	COFFO	WTRAD	CTRAD	ITRAD
AFG001	4	0	C	29	2M	892M
ALG002	2	0	0	1	0	900
ARG003	1	0	1	1240	218	850
AUL004	1	4	2	2648	63	977
AUS005	1	0	2	1115	194	852
REF006	2	0	2	3847	192	952
BEL007	4	0	2	145	0	909
BRA008	2	0	2	1502	173	897
BUL009	3	0	0	33	30	917
RUM010	3	5	2	116	49	703
CAN011	4	6	2	4	23M	801M
CAN012	5	4	2	8006	23	997
CEV013	2	0	2	390	3	982
CHL014	1	0	2	562	5	992
CNM015	4	8	0	168	7	961
CHT016	3	7	1	130	0	999
COL017	1	0	0	1002	5	995
COS018	2	2	2	121	0	998
CUP019	1	4	1	879	43	993
CZE020	2	0	0	261	43	957
CEN021	1	0	2	1656	134	925
DDM022	2	2	1	178	1	997
ECU023	2	0	2	135	C	998
EGP024	3R	0	1	475	163	745
ELS025	1	0	2	147	0	997
ETH026	RR	0	0	72	1	989
FIN027	2	0	2	868	403	683
FRN028	1	0	2	4011	320	926
GME029	1	0	0	161	44	744
GMR030	1	0	2	6377	576	988
GRC031	2	0	2	429	40	915
GUA032	2	2	1	192	0	999
HAJ033	2	0	2	67	1	947
FCN034	2P	2	1	79	0	945
HUN035	2	0	0	146	18	911
IND036	11R	3	2	1681	52	970
IAS037	2	6	1	786	67	917
IRN038	10M	0	0	422	31	927
IRQ039	3	0	0	529	10	931
IRF040	1	0	2	754	15	940
ISR041	2	0	2	300	30	909
ITA042	1	0	2	2384	243	908
JAP043	1	4	2	2287	141	942
JOR044	3P	0	2	17	13M	961M
KOR045	1	4	0	3	97	31
KGS046	1	4	2	172	1	987
LAO047	5R	3	2	24563	0563	857M
LEN048	7R	0	2	141	11	929
LBR049	5	0	2	43	GMA	922M
LBY050	2	0	2	33	5M	938M

APPENDIX I-1 (cont'd)

29	30	31	32	33	34	35
ENTR	LAUCH	CHRS	COFRO	ENTRAD	CTRAD	ENTRAD
MEK041	2	3	2	1341	2	494
NEP052	3	0	1	3930	OR	500R
NTWC53	1	0	2	1264	221	946
NEWC54	2	3	2	102	9	993
NTC055	3	0	2	1124	0	999
ADR056	1	0	2	OR	106	914
CUT057	1R	0	0	355	3M	OR
PAK058	6	0	2	74	9	976
PANC59	2	3	2	28	OR	1000R
PARC60	2	0	0	383	0	906
PER061	3	0	2	721	2	995
PHI062	8	5	2	370	0	999
POLC63	2	0	1	399	63	854
PDR064	1	0	0	100	9	977
RUMC65	3	0	0	478	34	749
SAUD66	1	0	0	571	1	998
SPH067	3	0	0	2807	13	977
SWD068	1	0	2	1995	206	932
SWZ069	4	0	2	184	122	943
SVR070	4R	0	2	289	11	943
TAI071	2R	5	CS63	504	0	999
TUR072	3	0	2	1540	196	720
UNSG73	11	3	2	536	21	986
USAG74	11R	3	0	9674	320	647
UNK075	1	3	2	12518	874	916
USAG76	1	5	2	245	304	976
URAC77	1	0	2	1740	20	924
VEN078	1	0	2	OR	4	998
VINO79	3R	5	1	OR	11M	750M
VTS080	3P	5	1	2C34A	OMA	9694
YEM081	1	0	0	OMA	OMA	8924
YUG082	7	0	0	475	70	872

3) 1963 DATA													
APPENDIX I-4 (cont'd)													
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
STATES	AREA	DEBT	ARLND	EMPRD	STPRD	CAPTL	LITRC	ENCRV	TELEP	RHESI	CNPPC	MIGRO	CECOS
AFG001 1534	557	24	224	11	OR	4M	3	20	54	3200	80	15	150
ALB002 176	29	61	17	11	OR	4M	72	323	341	320	206M	10	195
AND003 2169	2777	8	7	323	94	129	94	1137	6570	67	614	72	445
AUL004 1502	7455	1	4	323	464	181	98	4156	23370	89	1670	30	220
AUS005 717	44	86	20	103	295	75	94	2541	12079	55	1041	98	140
BELO06 929	31	304	29	215	753	140	96	4647	14632	72	1360	97	190
BEL007 360	1090	3	11M	6	OR	6	33	161	528	350	184	34	423
BEL008 7752	5512	9	11M	109	281	152	47	166	1573	450	104	48	421
BUL009 503	111	71	41	123	46	49	57	1940	2795	67	617	26	174
BUR010 2374	673	35	22	9	OR	17	57	48	88	560	72	20	72
CAN011 583	161	33	16	0	OR	8	17	27	59	2500	127	19	41
CAN012 1402	5974	2	4	1117	743	392	97	6556	35127	56	2076	69	252
CEV013 1353	66	162	23	0	OR	15	62	114	397	460	142	47	125
CHL014 822	742	11	2M	68	49	39	87	1103	2859	160	483	72	465
CHL015 9030	5761M	72	10N	2844	1200E	420R	47	419P	130	1576M	62	22	3
CHL016 1177	35	325	25	51	22	20	58	573	1137	170	169	54	43
CIL017 1694	1138	13	4	154	21	47	52	534	2106	240	202	54	362
COS018 134	51	27	12	1	OR	5	91	251	1492	220	177	30	325
CUB019 724	115	63	24M	0	20MA	28MA	77	909	3054	129	381M	34	181
CZE020 1305	124	109	42	740	780	115R	97	5631	9219	54	823	38	325
DEU021 454	43	109	65	8	36	76	94	3714	24450	51	1020	10	200
DEM022 234	49	68	23M	0	OR	9	42	177	828	670R	269	78	151
EGY023 481	271	17	11	5	28MA	9	81	176	915	260	199	30	373
EGY024 2767	1000	28	3	74	OR	39	55	298	944	260	135	34	181
ELS025 272	21	127	24	0	OR	7	69	152	772	480	261	34	325
FIN026 2140	1184	18	8	10	31	54	94	2070	16057	150	47	10	200
FIN027 454	137	13	8	648	1756	766	94	2533	11152	51	1601	52	197
FIN028 4785	547	57	29	786	364	344	98	5324	9416	2055	214	70	175
GAB029 1039	108	149	46	786	3160	915	98	4128	13711	67	1652	92	197
GAB030 5543	244	224	24	1494	20MA	43	36	551	4158	79	677	53	182
GAB031 443	132	64	30	13	OR	12	27	171	478	450	183	25	320
GUA032 413	100	34	20	0	OR	4	12	30	94	1100	80	17	323
HAI033 423	28	160	30	0	OR	4	70	165	420	100R	206	33	324
HAI034 214	112	18	7	0	OR	4	94	2484	6075	61	600	64	173
HAI035 1033	63	108	40	202	2374	70	94	168	178	530	24	28	31
HAI036 2344	3049	151	53	701	5971	400	53	111	148	4100	80	20	130
HAI037 1004	1402	67	15M	335	30MA	81	66	153	720	340	216	40	134
HAI038 2213	1643	13	10	967	20MA	48	51	441	775	450	224	45	150
HAI039 779	449	15	26	746	OR	16	56	2232	6776	55	784	65	194
HAI040 244	72	40	19	25	10MA	22	98	1485	7815	40	1111	97	172
HAI041 233	21	115	19	2	10MA	26	90	1564	5938	61	830	73	194
HAI042 2064	331	158	51	194	1016	419	92	1531	8730	90	617	75	51
JAP043 9490	370	259	15	643	3150	592	97	1531	1346	500	199	55	170
JAP044 133	60	20	12	140	122	4	65	260	636	6705	314M	20	20
KOR045 1150	121	39	27R	80	14	31	84	300	636	260	114	43	25
KOR046 2087	99	273	21	80	OR	2	17	39	40	2800	47	5	68
LAR047 251	277	8	4	0	OR	8	47	611	4167	100	394	40	167
LES048 229	10	212	30	0	OR	2	37	170	291	1600	170	19	300
LIR049 103	111	9	27	0	OR	2	37	170	291	1600	170	19	300
LAV050 150	1760	1	1	237	OR	5	7	286	800	580	350	20	208

APPENDIX I-1 (cont'd)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
NATIONS	AREAT	DEIST	ARLND	EXFPO	STFRO	CAPTL	LYTRC	EXOM	TLFPR	FRISI	GNPPG	MAGRO	CECHS
MEKUS1 3167	1973	19	12	379	137	154	80	539	1653	180	402	46	303
NEP052 973	141	69	28	0	OR	6	3	5	20	7200	59	5	75
NEP053 1197	34	356	29	152	234	139	98	3199	16920	89	1159	00	195
NEP054 254	269	9	3	24	106M	44	98	2052	35512	65	1720	84	255
NIC055 154	147	11	13	0	OR	5	69	243	909	286	321	40	226
NOR056 367	324	11	3	53	54	56	98	3151	22834	63	1516	81	167
CUT057 103	1535	11	3	8	10MA	3MA	98	744R	165	55	244M	29	28
PAC058 3863	947	134	27	33	1	88	52	79	139	1100	81	25	94
PAN059 117	76	16	8	0	OR	5	83	910	3333	250	483	52	345
PAP060 191	437	5	2	0	OR	4	80	102	691	170	193	25	450
PER061 1094	1285	9	1	55	7	28	92	562	1250	170	262	42	495
PHI062 3324	303	101	27	3	20MA	40	83	190	484	507R	134	56	68
POL063 3059	313	98	21	1194	890	192	97	3431	3548	54	544	55	185
PR064 924	92	58	45	10	22	29	73	459	5365	120	322	58	230
RUN065 1441	238	79	44	405	270	117M	92	1801	2004	70	432M	27	168
SAU066 660	2253	3	0	1054	OR	11	3	279	409	1300	175	15	158
SPK067 3103	505	62	41	169	243	151	90	944	7257	82	497	62	221
SWD068 760	450	17	7	49	390	150	98	3575	40184	100	1977	86	161
SWZ069 577	41	140	10	27	32	112	98	2548	34627	75	1924	89	192
SVK070 507	145	28	48	0	OR	8	04	289	1360	520	167	44	166
TAL071 2384	514	56	20	1	14MA	31	32	84	191	1050	106	1R	80
TUS072 2359	781	39	23	62	33	72	62	299	957	970	238	35	183
UNU073 1704	1221	14	10	425	283	93	57	2464	6279	200	545	56	281
USC074 22478	22402	10	10	8071	8020	1876	99	3233	2863	50	878	65	138
UKR075 5380	244	221	20	2306	2288	829	98	5093	17234	56	1552	95	196
USA076 14462	5363	20	20	15164	9912	5770	94	8508	44584	76	3043	92	267
URU077 265	197	14	12	1	7MA	14	93	829	6377	67	478	85	460
VEN078 814	512	9	5	2287	30MA	60	83	2752	2561	140	728	69	349
VIN079 1780	159	112	8	34	20MA	23MA	80	193R	137	11005	183M	25	56
VYS080 1532	171	50	18	1	10MA	17	90	61	137	2900	114	10	81
VEN081 500	195	26	15	0	0	5MA	2	7	20	15625	90	25	178
VUG082 1905	256	75	22	177	159	58	85	1025	1689	140	303	50	178

APPENDIX I-A (cont'd)

	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	BAYONS	CONF.	INF.	BLDG.	CONST.	KILL	KILL	HEAD	WRAID	UNOT	COLON	CATL	PROTS	MOSES
AFG011	100	104	13	1	0	0	0	174	239	0	1	0	0	0
AL002	45	56	56	0	3011	36	0	0	0M	0	1	5	0	904
AG003	115	160	256	2	207	0	0	997	OR	2	1	39	0	73M
AUL004	84	304	913	1	54	0	0	0	0	2	1	21	0	0
AL005	24	20	101	2	488	0	0	0	0	1	1	89	6	0
BELO06	100	374	442	2	118	0	0	0	0	2	2	95	2	0
BELO07	120	3	165	2	165	0	0	356	OR	2	1	94	3	0
BELO08	140	84	40	2	40	0	0	865	OR	2	1	92	53	10M
BELO09	120	150R	254	0	6262	0	0	0	787	0	1	1	0M	0
BELO10	165	48	102	0	21	1200	0	153	9	0	1	1	1	6
CA011	35	46	45	1	0	0	3	200	136M	2	0	1	0	2
CA012	126	424	1457	2	21	3	0	0	0	2	1	43	2	0
CE013	9SL	0	15	1	47	0	0	4	29	0	1	7	2	7
CA014	43	35	59	2	304	5	0	413	OR	2	1	90	4	0
CA015	241	2250	5510	0	2647	200	157	0	146	OR	1	1	0	2
CA016	542	395	218	2	0	0	157	386	0	2	1	2	2M	1M
CE017	32	10	110	2	65	2000	0	130	OR	2	1	96	1M	0
CE018	1	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	575	0	1	63	1R	0
CE019	65	136	220	0	387	500	0	0	105	0	1	93	1R	0
CE020	220	170	214	2	11641	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	37	0
CE021	1	0	34	0	107	0	0	296	0	0	1	95	2	0
CE022	19	47	17	2	42	8	0	182	OR	2	1	94	0	0
CE023	9	28	237	1	4	0	30	4P6	481	2	1	94	1	0
CE024	154	400	237	2	37	1	0	190	OR	0	1	94	1	0
CE025	3	3	8	2	0	100	0	100	OR	0	1	95	95	0
CE026	43	28	22	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	83	2	0
CE027	42	39	119	1	881	0	0	0	0	0	2	11	22	0
CE028	227	1027	3767	2	543	0	0	0	114	OR	1	48	50R	0
CE029	323	391	1245	0	10012	0	0	0	0	2	1	93	0	0
CE030	414	1753	4360	2	90	0	0	316	OR	2	1	93	0	2
CE031	145	325	154	2	236	0	0	0	0	2	1	93	3	0
CE032	12	22	9	2	24	2	0	31	OR	2	1	93	0	0
CE033	5	6	7	2	OR	200	0	73	OR	2	1	97	2	0
CE034	45L	40	8	2	93	0	0	0	178	0	1	59	29R	0
CE035	81	165	824	0	5190	0	0	422	813	0	1	2	0	11
CE036	594C	540	920	1	26	914	0	0	97	0	1	1	3	0
CE037	305	1200	1899	1	1899	57	42	367	0	2	1	1	0	0
CE038	150	234	226	2	9	584	0	234	0M	2	1	0	0	0
CE039	170	102	139	1	218	1655	0	8	259	0	1	3	0	0
CE040	135L	10	30	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	2	5	0
CE041	250	257	182	1	34	0	7	450	0	1	1	0	0	0
CE042	731	600	1283	2	2664	9	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0
CE043	245	572	599	2	118	44	0	0	0	2	1	3	1	94
CE044	50	7	51	1	0	0	4	427	0	OR	1	1	0	0
CE045	369	470	200	0	11304	0	2	1279	137	2R	1	2	5M	0
CE046	531	190	153	2	0	0	0	381	113M	0	1	1	0	0
CE047	110	65	17	1	0	1120	3	1	0	1	0	41	0	50R
CE048	10	22	25	1	179	0	0	399	OR	2	1	1	0	0
CE049	6	0	2	1	0	0	0	113	OR	2	1	3	50R	96
CE050	5	5	17	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0

APPENDIX I-1 (cont'd)

	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	STATES	COMPL	DEVEX	BLOCH	CONST	KILLD	KILLF	USAID	URRAID	UNPROT	CELOS	CATHL	PROTS	MESLM
PERCS1	62	23	101	2	130	3	0	39	80MA	0	1	94	1	0
AEPS2	33	0	5	1	41	50	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1M
ATWCS3	124	287	641	2	100	0	0	0	0	1	2	40	42R	0
NEWCS4	23	20	74	2	39	0	0	0	0	2	2	14	74R	0
ALCOS5	7	25	8	2	0	2	0	35	OR	2	1	94	4R	0
ACPS6	37	220	193	2	109	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
CUTCS7	275L	6	25	0	451	0	0	0	299	0	1	0	0	0
PAKCS8	253C	145	159	2	3	133	0	1861	43	0	1	0	0	88
PARCS9	3	0	0	2	0	0	0	28	OR	2	1	72	0	0
PARCS10	16	0	12	2	209	2	0	30	OR	2	1	93	2	0
PEPCL1	49	69	73	2	73	10	0	30	OR	2	1	96	1	0
PMIC2	49	44	70	2	7	0	0	33	OR	2	1	76	10	4
PCLCS3	370	530	9175	2	4406	0	0	0	301	0	1	97	1	0
PCRCS4	108	156	150	2	22	0	0	0	0	1	2	92	0	0
RUWCS5	222	272	685	0	6592	0	0	0	355	0	1	10	6	0
SAJCS6	32C	18	113	1	0	0	30	0	204A	1	1	100	0	95
SPCS7	405	350	369	1	16	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
SWCS8	33	1050	713	1	263	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	95R	0
SWCS9	702	344	365	1	104	0	0	0	0	1R	1	40	55R	0
SYCS10	60	87	100	1	80	82	3	2	17	0	1	3	0	67
TAICS11	75	120	77	2	3	0	0	174	0	2	1	0	0	99
TURCS12	400	725	284	2	0MA	28	0	1308	1	2	1	0	0	1
UNCS13	25C	75	179	1	6	44	0	0	0	2	2	6	57	1
USCS14	350	12300	15444	0	4894	212	2	0	0	0	1	4	86555	1
USCS15	623	1266	1369	2	63	0	0	0	0	0	2	8	90	1
USCS16	271R	8250	53429	2	OR	3	2	0	0	2	2	23	33	0
UNCS17	3	7	17	2	377	0	0	79	OR	2	1	85	1R	0
VENCS18	33	83	135	2	369	145	0	331	OR	2	1	93	1	0
WICS19	420	123	300	1	3371	0	0	0	244	OR	0	3	0	0
VISC20	400	126	267	2	130	36010	3	1433	0	2R	0	9	0	0
VENCS21	13C	12	10	1	0	1003	0	56	1	0	1	0	0	95
VUGCS22	400	50355	403	1	5430	0	0	1	34	0	1	32	1	12

APPENDIX I-A (cont'd)

NATIONS	29 BUDGE	30 LANCH	31 CHINS	32 COPPO	33 STRAD	34 CTRAD	35 ITRAD
AFG001	0	4	0	0	95	98	496
ALG002	0	2	0	0	11	103M	524M
ARG003	0	1	0	2	1719	71	960
ALL004	0	1	4	2	3913	319	924
AUS005	0	1	0	2	2070	404	836
REL006	0	2	0	2	7775	213	973
REL007	0	4	0	2	166	1	992
BRAS08	1	2	0	2	2049	171	922
BUL009	0	3	0	0	98	1112	80
RUR010	85M	3	5	1	261	75	777
CAN011	90M	4	6	0	108	32	771
CAN012	0	5	4	2	10743	328	970
CEY013	64M	2	0	2	390	99	797
CHL014	0	1	0	2	895	17	981
CHA015	26M	4	8	0	831	1191	410
CHY016	20R	3	7	0	533	0	1000
CCL017	0	1	0	2	769	9	588
CCS018	0	2	4	2	186	0	998
CUR019	0	1	4	0	221	506M	693M
CZE020	0	2	0	0	527	2964	151
DEN021	0	1R	0	2	2784	171	942
DOW022	0	2	0	2	300	1	997
ECU023	0	2	0	2	251	1	998
EGP024	0	3	0	0	700	398	639
ELS025	0	1	0	1	225	1	996
FIN026	0	8	0	0	141	8	945
FIN027	0	2	0	2	1409	503	736
FNG028	0	1	0	2	9488	565	943
GAF029	0	1	0	0	261	1785	127
GAP030	0	1	0	2	17044	1002	944
GRC031	0	2	0	2	710	127	547
GUA032	0	2	2	2	260	0	1000
HAI033	0	2	0	0	71	0	994
HUN034	0	2	2	2	134	2	987
HUN035	0	2	0	0	391	1617	195
IND036	1	11	4	2	2707	425	864
INS037	3	2	6	1	794	0	1009
IRN038	0	10M	0	2	911	91	909
IRN039	0	3	0	1	792	76	912
IRN040	0	1	0	2	1174	16	980
ISR041	0	12	0	2	746	23	970
ITA042	0	1	0	2	7580	764	903
JAP043	45	1	4	2	7134	523	931
JCR044	0	3	0	2	79	15	835
KEN045	20R	1	4	0	36564	1164	30
KUS046	35R	1	4	1	587	0	1000
LAC047	90R	5	3	1	24	0	995
LES048	0	3	0	2	245	77	760
LIB049	0	5	0	0	413	0	1000
LRY050	0	2	0	0	520	13	976

APPENDIX I-1 (cont'd)

NATIONS	29	30	31	32	33	34	35
	RUDE	LAKE	CHIN	COPPO	THAD	CTAD	IRAD
PENC51	0	2	3	1	1492	7	994
AFR252	53R	3	0	0	0	0	502R
NIH053	0	1	0	2	8124	249	970
NEV064	0	7	3	2	1364	9	994
NIC055	0	3	0	1	194	0	994
NGR056	0	1	0	2	1872	104	947
OUT057	85	1	0	0	04A	100MA	04A
PAK059	1	6	0	1	989	46	955
PAN059	0	2	3	2	139	0	998
PAN060	0	2	0	1	32	0	1000
PEL061	0	3	0	1	400	10	939
PHI062	0	8	5	2	1209	0	1000
POL063	0	2	0	0	962	2363	267
PUR064	0	1	0	0	620	11	942
RUN065	0	3	0	0	402	1526	239
SAU066	0	1	0	0	995	0	1000
SPM067	0	3	0	0	1822	104	944
SWD068	0	1	0	2	5017	310	941
S42069	0	4	0	2	4422	273	941
SVR070	0	4R	0	1	201	87	697
TAI071	94	2	5	0	697	9	986
TUP072	0	3	0	2	786	86	901
LNS073	0	11	4	0	2309	27	589
USP074	0	11	4	0	2144	7445	223
UNK075	0	1	4	2	12460	985	926
LSA076	0	1	5	2	23421	235	487
URA077	0	1	0	2	223	15	923
VNO078	0	1	0	2	2430	6	997
VINC79	50R	3	5	0	0	400MA	0
VTS080	50R	3	5	0	289	0	1000
VEN081	OR	1	0	0	4	0	1000
YUC082	JR	7	0	0	982	454	683



APPENDIX I-B  
ORIGINAL DATA FOR CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR  
1955 AND 1963

1) UNIT, SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES FOR THE DATA

NO.	VARIABLE NAME	CODE	UNIT	SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES
1	export	EXPOR	x 10 <sup>5</sup> US\$	Eckstein (1966), Table 4-1, B-1, and B-3. Figures were cross-checked against IMF & IBRD. <u>Direction of International Trade, Annual Issues.</u>
2	import	IMPOR	x 10 <sup>5</sup> US\$	same as above.
3	economic aid	ECAID	x 10 <sup>5</sup> US\$	<u>匪情年報</u> , 1967, <u>了了政經學會編</u> , <u>中國政治經濟綜覽</u> , Tokyo, 1964. Footnote for '55: E = Eckstein.
4	diplomat from Peking	DIPFP	index	<u>大公報刊</u> , <u>人民年冊</u> and Doolin and North (1967).
5	diplomat to Peking	DIPTP	index	same as above.
6	treaties	TREAT	number	<u>大公報刊</u> , <u>人民年冊</u> .
7	co-membership in NGO	CONGO	number	<u>世界知識年鑑</u> , and <u>Yearbook of International Organizations.</u>
8	official political visit to object	POFVT	frequency	<u>人民日報</u>
9	official political visit from object	POFVF	frequency	<u>人民日報</u>

(CONTINUED)

APPENDIX I-B  
(CONTINUED)

ORIGINAL DATA FOR CHINA'S FOREIGN BEHAVIOR  
1955 AND 1963

NO.	VARIABLE NAME	CODE	UNIT	SOURCE AND FOOTNOTES
10	non-official political visit	PNOVT	frequency	<u>人民日报</u>
11	economic visit to object	ECOVT	frequency	<u>人民日报</u>
12	economic visit from object	ECOVF	frequency	<u>人民日报</u>
13	cultural visit to object	CULVT	frequency	<u>人民日报</u>
14	cultural visit from object	CULVF	frequency	<u>人民日报</u>
15	concern	CONCN	index (see def. in main text)	<u>人民日报</u>
16	positive communication	POCOM	index	<u>人民日报</u>
17	negative communication	NECOM	index	<u>人民日报</u>

**APPENDIX I-B (cont'd)**

APPENDIX I-B (cont'd)

2) 1955 DATA

SUBJECT NATIONS	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
AFG001	34A	OR	0	10	5	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	14
ALB002	13	OR	40E	11	11	0	11	0	0	1	0	0	0	2
ARG003	3	10	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	2	1	0	0	1
AUS004	41	63	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
AUS005	11	18	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
BEL006	19	70	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	3	0	1	0	0
BEL007	CR	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
BEL008	0	46	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	1	0	0	0	15
BUL009	43	46	0	15	15	6	18	0	0	1	0	2	0	3
BUR0010	22	175	0	15	15	3	9	0	1	3	2	3	3	3
CAN0011	364	36	112556	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CAN0012	30	10	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
CEV0013	158	255	0	5	5	3	14	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
CHL0014	0	0	0	0	0	0	15	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
CHL0015	19	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0017	0	0	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
CHL0018	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0019	4	CR	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0020	607	576	0	15	15	4	19	0	1	3	0	1	0	2
CHL0021	2	1	0	15	15	0	15	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0022	CR	CR	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0023	CR	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	0	0	1	0	3
CHL0024	8	245	47556	0	0	4	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0025	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0026	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0027	39	125	0	14	14	1	14	0	0	3	1	1	1	2
CHL0028	111	72	0	0	0	0	16	0	2	4	1	1	1	12
CHL0029	867	574	0	15	15	7	15	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0030	431	262	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0031	1	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0032	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0033	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0034	OP	OR	0	0	0	0	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0035	290	365	75556	15	15	3	16	1	0	1	15	2	1	5
CHL0036	76	191	0	15	15	2	19	1	0	1	0	0	0	13
CHL0037	93	62	112556	15	12	1	10	1	0	3	0	0	0	0
CHL0038	0	0	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
CHL0039	0	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
CHL0040	0	0	0	0	0	0	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0041	0	0	0	5	5	0	15	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
CHL0042	39	57	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	3	2	0	1	10
CHL0043	760	285	0	0	0	4	17	0	0	15	0	0	0	0
CHL0044	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	2	0	0	1	4
CHL0045	580M	6734	500E	15	15	4	13	1	0	1	0	0	0	0
CHL0046	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0047	43M	19M	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0048	2	0	0	0	0	1	16	0	0	3	0	0	0	0
CHL0049	CP	OR	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CHL0050	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

APPENDIX I-3 (cont'd)

OBJECT	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
WATGSS	EXOR	EXOR	EXID	DIPTP	DIPTP	TREAT	CONCO	RGPTT	RUPVT	PROVT	ECOPT	ECOPT	CULT	CULT
PERCS1	0	0	0	0	0	0	15	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
NEP052	CR	CR	42556	10	5	0	4	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
NIM053	76	29	0	10	11	0	12	0	0	1	0	0	1	0
NEP054	9	4	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	3	0	0	0	0
NIC055	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
ACR056	18	23556	0	10	10	0	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	3
CUT057	2644	315M	100556	15	15	2	13	0	0	2	0	0	4	0
PAK058	6	317	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	1	0	0	3	0
PAN059	3R	3R	3	0	0	0	8	3	0	0	0	0	0	0
PAJ060	3R	CR	0	14	0	0	11	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
PER061	0	0	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
PHI062	2R	OR	0	0	0	0	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
PUL063	356	350	0	15	15	4	19	2	0	0	0	0	3	0
POR064	1	0	0	0	0	0	11	0	0	1	0	0	2	0
RUM065	143	60	0	15	15	0	19	1	0	0	0	0	2	0
SAU066	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
SPR067	0	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
SAR068	26	19	0	15	15	0	13	0	1	2	0	0	1	0
SAR069	149	237	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
SVR070	2	2	0	0	0	1	13	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
TAI071	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
TUP072	0	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
UN073	9	12	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
USQ074	630	7480	0	16	16	7	19	0	0	5	4	0	1	1
UNK075	325	222	0	11	11	0	13	0	0	0	2	0	0	0
USQ076	2	10	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
UPJ077	0	0	0	0	0	0	13	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
VEU078	0	0	0	0	0	0	15	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
VIS079	11364	1338M	500E	11	11	4	12	0	0	4	0	0	1	0
VIS080	85	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
VER081	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
VUC082	38556	44556	0	10	10	0	9	0	0	3	0	0	3	4

APPENDIX I-B (cont'd)

OBJECT NATIONS	15 CONCH	16 FOON	17 REOM	OBJECT NATIONS	15 CONCH	16 FOON	17 REOM
AFG001	26	8	0	MEK051	1	0	0
ALP002	114	33	0	NEP052	23	9	0
APG003	13	0	0	ATH053	7	2	0
AUL004	16	0	0	NEZ054	7	0	0
AUS005	32	0	0	NIC055	2	0	0
BEL006	31	0	0	NOR056	10	4	0
BOL007	3	0	0	CUT007	81	29	0
BRA008	2	0	0	PAK058	51	3	3
BUL009	83	14	0	PAN059	1	0	0
BUR010	162	31	0	PAR060	0	0	0
CAN011	30	0	0	PER061	0	0	0
CAN012	7	0	2	PHI062	13	0	4
CEV013	12	3	0	POL063	171	47	0
CHL014	13	0	0	PCR064	1	0	6
CHT016	87	0	64	RUM065	123	13	0
COL017	1	0	0	SAU066	20	0	0
COS018	10	0	0	SPN067	4	0	0
CUB019	0	0	0	SWE068	23	1	0
CZE020	203	50	0	SWZ069	24	0	0
DEN021	11	0	0	SVK070	57	2	0
DOW022	0	0	0	TAL071	12	0	11
EGU023	0	0	0	TUR072	13	0	0
EGP024	96	10	0	UNSC73	0	0	10
ELS025	7	0	0	USP074	1140	353	4
ETH026	0	0	0	UNK075	217	0	84
FIN027	54	17	0	USA076	296	17	941
FRY028	189	6	76	UPA077	2	2	0
GPE029	145	105	0	VEN078	49	13	0
GMQ030	103	12	41	VIN079	394	138	9
GRC031	3	0	0	VISO80	47	0	47
GUQ032	6	0	0	YEM081	1	2	0
HAI033	0	0	0	YUG082	154	55	0
HCM034	0	0	0				
HUN035	102	5	0				
IND036	425	56	3				
IRN037	259	46	2				
IRI038	14	0	4				
IRQ039	5	0	0				
IRE040	5	0	0				
ISR041	8	0	0				
ITA042	79	3	0				
JAP043	468	50	74				
JCR044	6	0	0				
KOR045	229	68	0				
KCS046	55	0	33				
LAO047	110	0	0				
LEH048	18	0	0				
LBR049	0	0	0				
LBV050	0	0	0				

APPENDIX I-B (cont'd)

3) 1963 DATA

OBJECT	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
BAYSON	EXPOR	IMPOR	ECALD	DIFFP	DIFFP	TREAT	CONDO	POFTT	POFTT	PREFTT	ICDPT	ICDPT	ICDPT	ICDPT
AF301	OR	OR	0	18	17	8	5	0	2	1	0	0	0	2
AL302	453	137	410E	19	19	9	17	1	1	8	1	3	11	14
AM303	1	11	0	0	0	0	37	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
AUL304	136	2378	0	0	0	0	37	0	0	2	0	0	0	1
AUS305	31	11	0	0	0	0	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
BEL306	77	95	0	0	0	0	41	0	0	6	0	1	1	3
BEL307	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	19	0	0	2	0	0	0	3
BEL308	3	2	0	0	0	0	37	0	0	9	2	0	0	10
BUL309	34	37	0	23	23	4	36	0	0	2	0	0	0	3
BUS310	243	123	120	23	23	2	22	2	2	1	0	0	3	2
CAN311	92	15	53	15	15	4	8	1	1	2	1	0	1	6
CAN312	45	569	0	0	0	0	36	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
CEV313	273	211	50E	16	16	6	29	0	2	5	0	0	0	7
CP314	0	0	0	0	0	0	33	0	0	5	0	0	1	1
CP315	10	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CP316	1	0	0	0	0	0	33	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
CP317	1	0	0	0	0	0	17	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
CUS318	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CUS319	90562	575562	520	13	13	9	34	1	0	13	1	4	10	19
CUS320	307	241	0	23	23	2	46	0	0	1	0	0	3	0
CUS321	23	6	0	23	23	0	39	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
ECU322	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
EGP323	0	0	0	0	0	0	24	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
EGP324	187	164	6	17	17	4	29	1	1	1	1	0	2	2
ELS325	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
ELC326	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
FIN327	28	57	0	22	22	2	37	0	0	0	1	2	0	1
FR328	198	594	0	0	0	0	51	0	0	1	0	0	0	3
GRE329	247	104	0	23	23	3	26	1	0	3	0	2	0	4
GR330	384	154	0	0	0	0	43	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
GRC331	1	0	0	0	0	0	29	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
GUS332	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	18	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
HA333	0	0	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
MCN334	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	15	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
IND335	113	129	25	23	23	3	43	0	0	1	0	0	4	2
IND336	3	0	0	23	23	0	49	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
IND337	422562	73	100	23	23	7	29	2	2	25	0	3	16	27
IR338	0	0	0	0	0	0	28	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
IR339	113	45	0	15	13	0	22	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
IRE340	9	1	0	0	0	0	22	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
ISH341	0	0	0	5	5	0	35	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
ITA342	178	193	0	0	0	0	46	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
JAP343	701	624	0	0	0	2	48	0	0	0	0	0	9	44
JOR344	19	417M	0	0	0	17	15	0	0	14	3	16	0	31
KCN345	819M	0	283	23	23	8	26	1	1	0	3	10	17	0
KGS346	OR	0	0	0	0	0	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
LAC347	45K	OPA	13E	11	11	2	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
LEN348	0	0	0	0	0	0	27	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
LEK349	CR	CR	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
LAV350	3	0	0	0	0	0	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

APPENDIX I-8 (cont'd)

OBJECT	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
NATIONS	EXPOR	IMPORT	ECALD	DIFFP	DIFFP	THREAT	CONGO	POFTT	POFTF	PROVT	ECOVY	ECOVY	CULTV	CULTV
MENOS1	0	0	0	0	0	1	35	0	0	2	0	1	1	3
AEPOS2	3AM	0MA	25	18	17	2	10	0	1	3	0	0	1	0
NTM23	148	129	0	18	19	1	42	0	0	0	1	1	0	3
AEW34	19	49	0	0	0	1	26	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
ALCOS5	OR	93	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
ACR56	14	33	0	19	18	1	32	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
CUT57	120M	02M	100	23	23	2	21	0	0	2	2	2	5	6
PAN58	55	129	0	0	0	12	28	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
PAN59	OR	OR	0	0	0	0	20	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
PAO60	OR	OR	0	22	22	0	18	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
PEF61	0	0	0	0	0	0	24	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
PHI62	0	0	0	0	0	0	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
PCL63	243	112	0	23	23	3	33	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
PGF64	2	2	0	0	0	0	39	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
RLW65	141	134	0	23	23	8	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
SJF66	OP	OR	0	0	0	0	36	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
SPJ67	14	0	0	0	0	0	38	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
SDO68	72	47	0	23	23	0	42	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
SMZ69	98	39	0	0	0	0	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
SYK70	28	199	82E	17	17	3	18	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
TAL71	0	4	0	0	0	0	28	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
TUS72	0	0	0	0	0	0	33	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
LSJ73	24	60	0	0	0	0	45	1	0	0	0	0	0	10
LSJ74	4120	1828	0	24	24	7	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
LSJ75	489	374	0	19	19	2	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
LSA76	49	269	0	0	0	0	26	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
LPJ77	0	1	0	0	0	0	33	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
VEN78	2	0	0	0	0	7	17	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
VTJ79	40M	189M	225	19	19	0	27	0	1	0	0	0	0	19
VTJ80	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
VEN81	OR	OR	27	17	5	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
YUG82	1	0	0	18	19	1	31	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

APPENDIX I-B (cont'd)

OBJECT NAMES	15 COUNTRIES	16 POOR	17 RECH	OBJECT NAMES	15 COUNTRIES	16 POOR	17 RECH
AFG001	54	65	0	PER051	37	0	0
ALB002	124	94	0	NEP052	93	35	1
ARG003	31	0	0	NTM053	10	0	0
AUS004	19	0	0	NEW054	75	0	0
AUS005	6	0	0	NIC055	6	0	0
BEL006	23	0	0	AGO056	9	2	0
BEL007	4	0	0	CUT057	53	35	0
BRA008	65	0	0	PAR058	227	67	0
BUL009	47	0	2	PAR059	3	0	0
BUR010	124	32	0	PER060	3	0	0
CAN011	256	101	0	PER061	16	0	0
CAN012	26	4	1	PHI062	3	0	0
CEY013	140	63	0	POL063	52	4	0
CHL014	34	0	0	POB064	1	0	0
CHL015	52	1	0	RUM065	65	0	0
CHL016	13	0	0	SAU066	2	0	0
CHL017	13	0	0	SPR067	3	0	0
COS018	13	0	0	SWI068	20	0	0
CUM019	514	159	0	SWI069	3	0	0
CZE020	65	4	71	SVK070	32	6	0
DEM021	13	4	0	TAI071	9	0	1
ECU022	3	0	0	TUR072	6	0	0
EGY023	31	0	0	UN073	5	0	4
EGY024	90	22	0	USP074	142	46	285
ELI025	5	0	0	UNK075	160	0	22
ETH026	9	0	0	USA076	645	6	735
FIN027	21	0	0	URU077	12	0	0
FRY028	144	0	4	VEN078	45	0	17
GRY029	46	20	12	VTC079	587	232	0
GRY030	55	0	6	VIS080	183	0	46
GRY031	3	0	0	VEN081	16	6	0
GRY032	10	0	0	YUG082	49	25	62
GRY033	3	0	0				
GRY034	0	0	0				
GRY035	52	6	0				
GRY036	373	66	583				
GRY037	544	123	3				
GRY038	0	0	0				
GRY039	31	4	42				
GRY040	0	0	0				
GRY041	1	0	0				
GRY042	27	0	0				
GRY043	692	41	14				
GRY044	0	0	0				
GRY045	750	447	0				
GRY046	36	0	0				
GRY047	391	74	2				
GRY048	3	0	0				
GRY049	0	0	0				
GRY050	0	0	0				



APPENDIX II-A

COMPARISON OF A-SPACE ROTATED FACTOR LOADINGS:  
ORIGINAL, TRANSFORMED, REDUCED, AND  
REDUCED AND TRANSFORMED DATA, 1955 AND 1963

EXPLANATIONS

- O: Original Data Set (N = 82)
- T: Transformed Data Set (N = 82)
- R: Reduced Data Set (N = 56)
- RT: Reduced and Transformed (N = 56)

Factor technique employed: Component Analysis Rotation  
Criterion: Varimax

In the tables, only the loadings that exceed .30 are given.

APPENDIX II-A  
(CONTINUED)

FACTOR LABELS		I POWER										II POWER										III DEVELOP												
YEAR		1955					1963					1955					1963					1955					1963							
END OF DATA	FACTOR ORDER	0	1	2	RT	0	1	2	RT	0	1	2	RT	0	1	2	RT	0	1	2	RT	0	1	2	RT	0	1	2	RT	0	1	2	RT	
1	POWER		67		64				71				71				71				71				71				71				71	
2	ASIAN		62		60				66				66				66				66				66				66				66	
3	DEVELOP																																	
4	AFRICA																																	
5	AMERICA																																	
6	EUROPE	-97	91	98	91		-97	92	97	91	95	92	91				91				91				91									
7	STRENGTH	-96	90	96	89		-96	91	95	95	95	92	89				95				95				95									
8	COMPL	-98	95	98	95		-95	94	95	95	95	92	92				95				95				95									
9	INDUST																																	
10	TECHN	-51																																
11	FINANC																																	
12	GOVERN																																	
13	ARMED																																	
14	GEOS																																	
15	POWER	-62	84	67	84		-62	84	83	83	87	92	87				87				87				87									
16	COMPL	-97	93	97	93		-87	91	87	87	94	94	94				94				94				94									
17	DEVELOP	-98	94	98	95		-94	93	93	94	94	94	94				94				94				94									
18	ARMED																																	
19	COMPL																																	
20	ARMED																																	
21	ARMED																																	
22	ARMED																																	
23	ARMED																																	
24	ARMED																																	
25	ARMED																																	
26	ARMED																																	
27	ARMED																																	
28	ARMED																																	
29	ARMED																																	
30	ARMED																																	
31	ARMED																																	
32	ARMED																																	
33	ARMED																																	
34	ARMED																																	
35	ARMED																																	

(CONTINUED)



APPENDIX II-A  
(CONTINUED)

VII ORIN										VIII DIVER										IX WELFA																			
1955										1963										1955										1963									
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35				
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33						

(CONTINUED)





APPENDIX II-B

COMPARISON OF B-SPACE ROTATED FACTOR LOADINGS:  
ORIGINAL, TRANSFORMED, REDUCED, AND  
REDUCED AND TRANSFORMED DATA, 1955 AND 1963

EXPLANATIONS

O: Original Data Set (N = 81)

T: Transformed Data Set (N = 81)

R: Reduced Data Set (N = 55)

RT: Reduced and Transformed (N = 55)

Factor technique employed: Component Analysis Rotation  
Criterion: Varimax

In the tables, only the loadings that exceed .30 are given.





APPENDIX II-B  
(CONTINUED)

FACTOR LABELS		IV ECAID										V NECOM									
YEAR		1955					1963					1955					1963				
KIND OF DATA	FACTOR ORDER	O	T	R	RT	O	T	R	RT	O	T	R	RT	O	T	R	RT	O	T	R	RT
1	EXPOR																				
2	IMPOR																				
3	ECAID	96	-92	-96	93	88	-74	-86	-75												
4	DIFFP																				
5	DIPTP																				
6	TREAT																				
7	CONGO																				
8	POFVT					64	-35	-68	-84												
9	POFVF																				
10	PROVT																				
11	ECOV																				
12	ECOV																				
13	CULVT					56	-51	-57													
14	CULVF																				
15	CONCH					65		-65	-51												
16	POCOM																				
17	NECOM																				

(CONTINUED)

**APPENDIX II-B**  
**(CONTINUED)**

[illegible]

APPENDIX III-A

FACTOR SCORES OF FOURTEEN ROTATED  
ATTRIBUTE SPACE BASIS DIMENSIONS, 1955 AND 1963

1) EXPLANATIONS

Kind of raw data: Original Data Set (N = 82)

Number of variables in raw data set: 35

Factor technique employed: Component Analysis

Rotation criterion: Varimax

•

2) 1953 MATN

[illegible]



NOT REPRODUCIBLE

APPENDIX III-A (cont'd)

NATIONS	III PUMP	IV USAID	NATIONS	III PUMP	IV USAID
AFG001	-C.270422	-1.055242	PER051	-C.147495	-0.718552
ALG002	-C.422179	-C.504527	PER052	-C.245521	-0.351803
ARG003	-C.522505	-C.218215	ATH053	-C.508330	-0.265124
AUL004	-C.254416	-C.118231	ATP054	-C.564366	-0.336554
AUS005	-C.448714	-C.878757	ATC055	-C.115428	-0.277050
BEL006	-C.205878	-1.343651	AGR056	-C.152555	-0.618554
BOL007	-C.317551	-0.151530	OUT057	-C.564445	1.211752
BRA008	-C.172283	-C.855505	PAR058	-C.550605	-0.541721
BUL009	-C.251062	-C.418175	PAN059	-C.055554	-C.550404
BUR010	-C.207271	-C.532507	PAR060	-C.027777	-C.135182
CAM011	-C.223042	-C.215151	PER061	-C.134328	1.407411
CAN012	-1.557015	-1.761651	PHI062	-C.562719	-1.116592
CEV013	-C.221257	-C.373352	PCL063	-C.667225	-1.352531
CHL014	-C.061551	-C.145215	POR064	-C.233930	1.062823
CHN015	-C.028302	-C.472658	BUW065	-C.231310	-C.064564
CHT016	-C.255563	-C.603823	SAU066	-C.162216	-C.065357
COL017	-C.055348	-C.352245	SPW067	-C.130516	2.205758
CCS018	-C.075473	-C.387230	SHD068	-C.050559	-C.415540
CUG019	-C.255455	-C.037775	SWZ069	-C.050560	-C.204621
CZE020	-1.270694	-1.762555	SVR070	-C.024691	-C.277308
DEU021	-C.345080	1.468582	TAI071	-C.121310	-C.371210
DOM022	-C.023019	-C.680020	TUR072	-C.458710	1.747566
ECU023	-C.074255	-C.208260	UNO073	-C.150554	-C.152228
EGP024	-C.080572	-C.026331	USR074	-C.030378	1.451194
ELS025	-C.244524	-C.313740	UNK075	-C.550651	-C.052659
ETH026	-C.155128	-C.651601	USA076	-1.079495	-C.557027
FIN027	-C.152571	-C.622117	URU077	-C.172069	-C.105212
FRN028	-C.706663	-C.101362	VEN078	-C.242112	-0.358552
GPE029	-C.130571	-C.134211	VIN079	-C.142644	-1.308557
GPW030	-C.122391	-C.371452	VIS080	-C.316078	-C.059013
GRC031	-C.072670	1.240609	VEN081	-C.037501	-C.677575
GUA032	-C.075561	-C.431223	YUG082	-C.519392	2.201495
HAI033	-C.228397	-C.377557			
HON034	-C.051607	-C.571172			
HUN035	-C.030345	-C.285496			
IND036	-C.837670	1.161251			
INS037	-C.558344	-1.375776			
IRN038	-C.170847	1.307310			
IRQ039	-C.100305	-0.547544			
IRE040	-C.268213	-C.585339			
ISR041	-C.595755	-C.510194			
ISR042	-C.282274	1.585744			
JAP043	-C.074530	-C.860531			
JOR044	-C.222634	-C.752012			
KOR045	-1.784227	-C.754030			
KCS046	-C.255431	-C.270041			
LAN047	-C.101941	-C.332155			
LEB048	-C.347106	-1.317711			
LIR049	-C.383753	-C.361728			
LIV050	-C.190252	-C.475148			



APPENDIX III-A (cont'd)

BATCH	I NTR	II FTR	III NVL	IV NSTR	V NTR	VI NTR	VII NSTR	VIII NSTR	IX NSTR	X NSTR	XI NSTR	XII NSTR
ME051	C-042395	C-073641	C-533460	C-447715	C-292555	C-553071	C-553012	C-270544	C-123444	C-123444	C-123444	C-123444
NE052	C-034334	C-057104	C-911103	C-124175	C-635455	C-349473	C-201218	C-017404	C-345413	C-345413	C-345413	C-345413
NR053	C-042333	C-082554	C-1332867	C-102008	C-211124	C-574522	C-211255	C-186475	C-113454	C-113454	C-113454	C-113454
NE054	C-023103	C-070045	C-252555	C-475125	C-047554	C-011567	C-277715	C-345413	C-017404	C-017404	C-017404	C-017404
NR055	C-174437	C-056145	C-725173	C-777744	C-195566	C-067455	C-475538	C-167732	C-017404	C-017404	C-017404	C-017404
NR056	C-042556	C-070045	C-252555	C-475125	C-047554	C-011567	C-277715	C-345413	C-017404	C-017404	C-017404	C-017404
CU057	C-011404	C-024716	C-522716	C-771422	C-090092	C-572515	C-066430	C-240475	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR058	C-011261	C-025532	C-672518	C-365486	C-093487	C-047474	C-211322	C-445453	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR059	C-011475	C-073278	C-211551	C-295328	C-592148	C-087145	C-272747	C-121129	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR060	C-017315	C-017317	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR061	C-017224	C-055517	C-024583	C-512607	C-325212	C-593131	C-530379	C-066372	C-263330	C-263330	C-263330	C-263330
PR062	C-023253	C-045535	C-522716	C-333258	C-760763	C-024136	C-571624	C-017751	C-014346	C-014346	C-014346	C-014346
PR063	C-023464	C-021625	C-222102	C-104735	C-321318	C-084556	C-073124	C-333470	C-014346	C-014346	C-014346	C-014346
PR064	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR065	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR066	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR067	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR068	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR069	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR070	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR071	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR072	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR073	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR074	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR075	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR076	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR077	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR078	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR079	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR080	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR081	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061
PR082	C-015315	C-031257	C-953474	C-535205	C-252413	C-117475	C-446582	C-113454	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061	C-313061



APPENDIX III-A (cont'd)

XIII		XIV		XV		XVI	
NATIONS	COLOR	NATIONS	COLOR	NATIONS	COLOR	NATIONS	COLOR
AFG001	0.947550	MEX051	0.113413	URU011	0.000000		
ALB022	0.273143	NEP052	0.213133				
ARG023	0.268823	NTM053	1.007955				
AUL004	1.953560	NEU054	1.927741				
AUS005	1.113404	NIG055	0.063350				
BELO06	0.123337	NOR056	0.071302				
BEL007	0.464129	PER057	0.491823				
BRA008	0.230057	PAN058	0.173117				
BUL009	0.743133	PAN059	0.173117				
BUR010	0.284067	PAN060	0.173117				
CAN011	1.813203	PER061	0.173117				
CAY012	1.435718	PHI062	0.043733				
CEY013	0.433345	POL063	0.153333				
CHL014	0.244597	POR064	0.063304				
CHN015	0.082866	PUR065	0.231321				
CHT016	0.400775	SAU066	0.200000				
CHL017	0.023448	SPR067	2.717333				
COS018	0.113414	SKO068	0.073305				
CUB019	0.045428	SKO069	0.073305				
CZE020	1.002545	SVK070	0.064444				
DEU021	0.793454	TAT071	1.813203				
DEM022	0.113413	TUR072	0.173117				
EGY023	0.145445	UNSC73	0.013333				
EGY024	0.330000	USP074	0.013333				
ETH025	0.045428	UNK075	1.813203				
FIN026	0.045428	USA076	0.173117				
FIN027	0.045428	USA077	0.173117				
FIN028	0.045428	VEN078	0.073305				
FIN029	0.045428	VIR079	0.073305				
FIN030	0.045428	VTS080	0.073305				
FIN031	0.045428	YEM081	0.073305				
FIN032	0.045428	YUG082	0.073305				
FIN033	0.045428						
FIN034	0.045428						
FIN035	0.045428						
FIN036	0.045428						
FIN037	0.045428						
FIN038	0.045428						
FIN039	0.045428						
FIN040	0.045428						
FIN041	0.045428						
FIN042	0.045428						
FIN043	0.045428						
FIN044	0.045428						
FIN045	0.045428						
FIN046	0.045428						
FIN047	0.045428						
FIN048	0.045428						
FIN049	0.045428						
FIN050	0.045428						

APPENDIX III-B

FACTOR SCORES OF SEVEN ROTATED  
BEHAVIORAL SPACE BASIS DIMENSIONS, 1955 AND 1963

1) EXPLANATIONS

Kind of raw data: Original Data Set (N = 81)

Number of variables in raw data set: 17

Factor technique employed: Component Analysis

Rotation criterion: Varimax

Case: Dyads with China as the actor; e.g., CHN+Object Nations.  
In the table, only names of object nations are printed.

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

APPENDIX III-B (cont'd)

2) 1955 DATA

OBJECT NAMES	I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII
	TRADES	POLES	INDIP	ECAD	REOM	OMOO	VISIT
ALAC001	0.219332	0.372354	0.570109	0.314057	0.550106	1.070741	0.100000
ALAC002	0.114911	1.534558	0.641063	0.181603	0.035102	0.171737	0.530000
ALAC003	0.290455	0.276709	0.526709	0.540709	0.275202	0.750000	0.000000
ALAC004	0.554026	0.830013	0.101701	0.523209	0.480795	0.550000	0.000000
AUS005	0.150005	0.662178	1.495800	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
AUS006	0.100000	0.662178	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
AUS007	0.100000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
AUS008	0.100000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
AUS009	0.100000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
BUL010	0.240350	1.431267	0.123338	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CAM011	0.240350	2.021000	0.526810	1.000000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CAM012	0.211342	0.640510	0.526810	1.000000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CFV013	0.177001	0.111621	0.307010	0.526810	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CML014	0.218070	0.824554	0.105177	0.534585	0.551132	1.011700	0.000000
CML016	0.208295	0.464395	0.275193	0.187001	0.551132	1.011700	0.000000
COL017	0.005745	0.395604	0.076976	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
COS018	0.130003	0.541172	0.500000	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
COS019	0.100000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CZF020	0.300000	1.311027	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CZG021	0.111703	2.101272	0.680514	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CZG022	0.000593	0.470640	0.300474	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
CZG023	0.000000	0.600000	0.413224	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
EG0024	0.263709	0.600000	0.100000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
ELU025	0.000000	0.470640	0.300474	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
ELU026	0.000000	0.470640	0.300474	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
ELU027	0.300000	2.300000	0.100000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
FPA028	0.300000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
GME029	1.000000	0.247000	0.247000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
GME030	0.200000	0.834376	0.534602	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
GME031	0.200000	0.000000	0.413224	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
GME032	0.100000	0.000000	0.300474	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
HA033	0.000000	0.470640	0.300474	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
HA034	0.000000	0.470640	0.300474	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
HA035	0.000000	0.470640	0.300474	0.100000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
HA036	0.211342	0.640510	0.526810	1.000000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
HA037	0.240350	1.431267	0.123338	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
HA038	0.240350	2.021000	0.526810	1.000000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
HA039	0.211342	0.640510	0.526810	1.000000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
IP0040	0.112386	0.200433	0.322781	0.555317	0.100000	0.100000	0.000000
IS0041	0.000530	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
IT0042	0.100000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
JAP043	0.000000	1.000000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
JAP044	0.100000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
JAP045	0.100000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
KOR046	0.200000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
KOR047	0.200000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
KOR048	0.200000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
KOR049	0.200000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000
KOR050	0.200000	0.500000	0.500000	0.500000	0.170000	0.100000	0.000000

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

APPENDIX III-B (cont'd)

OBJECT NATIONS	I TRADE	II FDI/F	III IMR/P	IV VCAID	V RECUN	VI COMMO	VII VISIT
MEX051	-0.228576	-0.622335	C.100595	-C.027255	0.201037	-1.167231	1.017522
NEP052	-0.246745	C.631525	C.595115	-C.027255	0.110174	1.222222	-C.133561
NIM053	-C.423387	1.294047	C.403152	-0.124755	C.095791	-C.695515	-C.134365
NE054	-0.213288	-0.795626	-0.158707	0.021604	C.224378	-C.054625	C.537355
NIC055	-C.048223	-0.453068	C.293928	-C.020011	0.174071	1.176745	-C.635115
NOR056	-0.465334	1.115629	0.275508	-C.107144	C.245531	-C.195554	-1.013305
CUT057	0.137149	2.213547	C.355139	0.746355	0.145535	-C.175556	-C.315215
PAK058	0.257220	-0.242550	0.215246	-0.440562	C.195554	C.137150	-C.055553
PAN059	-0.125525	-0.277058	C.354142	-C.126571	0.121177	C.121757	-C.455510
PAP060	-0.654335	1.873397	C.602975	-1.057461	0.233547	C.141545	-C.222559
PER061	-0.252235	-0.615425	C.426642	-C.102265	C.156267	-C.065544	-C.054421
PHI062	-0.076545	-0.511354	C.337573	-C.165585	C.135752	C.586517	3.755555
POL063	C.414072	1.434022	1.315043	-1.734543	C.151505	-1.311277	-0.166555
PRC064	-0.155675	-0.575111	C.402282	-0.126177	0.135413	-C.270511	C.510742
ROM065	-0.424349	2.155538	-C.326711	-1.026735	C.202462	-1.324635	0.015454
SAR066	0.259525	-0.087504	C.237719	-C.484534	C.190701	2.762756	-C.214500
SPR067	-0.234521	-0.086120	0.236961	-C.057410	0.222244	-C.455555	-0.355496
SRB068	-C.576107	1.606518	-0.715776	-0.144246	-0.213212	0.156519	-C.205755
SRB069	C.037370	-0.544172	C.477822	-C.071830	C.295570	-C.557287	-C.111355
SVK070	-C.179180	-0.645144	C.072022	0.073585	0.243146	-C.424456	C.412151
TAI071	-C.057308	-0.470847	C.390884	-0.192227	0.265135	-C.585549	-1.155542
TUR072	-C.171253	-C.590298	C.395534	-C.122760	C.190265	-C.205145	-0.220545
UNK073	-C.218763	-0.616535	C.434134	-C.153735	C.177714	-C.025722	-1.215572
LSR074	-0.472534	-0.261534	-C.217500	-1.165700	C.255404	-C.152455	-1.055534
UNK075	-C.224554	C.829144	-C.959261	0.092132	-0.258164	-C.316514	-0.134557
USA076	-0.136754	-0.260512	C.651462	-0.105136	-0.765565	-C.455459	1.056554
URU077	-C.436565	-C.939575	-C.475373	C.057951	C.156550	-C.054743	-C.423241
VEN078	-0.134507	-C.712804	C.464245	0.037511	C.149537	-C.057737	-C.454320
VTH079	1.007655	-0.047505	-0.473507	0.221175	-0.245422	-C.264519	C.135555
VYS080	C.050625	-C.405675	0.260265	-C.230374	-C.300352	1.054783	C.154230
VEM081	C.039354	-0.381875	0.237478	-C.241556	0.172790	-1.972463	-1.195507
YUG082	0.264925	1.769136	-0.523064	-C.775553	0.008550	0.803004	-C.226555

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

APPENDIX III-B (cont'd)

3) 1963 DATA

CORRECT RATIONS	I INDIP	II TRANS	III POLY	IV SCALD	V RECOM	VI VISIT	VII CROSS
AFGCC1	0.041354	0.100025	-1.175013	-1.241003	-0.111791	2.44474	1.500743
ALR032	0.042755	0.104559	-0.500774	3.424337	-0.717467	2.72272	0.103927
ARG003	-0.093761	0.278287	0.710547	0.013037	-0.240315	-0.10754	-0.025503
ALL004	-1.033361	-3.125937	1.011205	0.173311	-0.011933	0.03715	1.023009
ALSO05	-0.427875	-2.201547	-2.625017	0.181133	-0.037809	-0.17714	-1.034077
BELO06	0.008901	0.07756	0.430775	-0.116433	-0.037189	-0.0352	-1.475027
BELO07	-0.130221	0.104201	0.757113	-0.172711	-0.107741	-0.13032	0.440311
BRAC08	1.070187	0.150677	0.640554	-0.037151	-0.032035	-1.11773	-0.140313
BUL009	0.130356	0.077247	-1.005531	-0.037151	-0.060430	0.107141	-0.042003
BUR010	-0.307375	0.430051	-1.771753	1.044374	-0.037703	0.03203	1.006172
CAM011	0.284004	0.133475	-0.750124	0.024039	0.037031	0.03203	2.121743
CAN012	-0.72705	-1.270314	1.102844	0.170028	-0.0371241	0.0371	-1.155427
CEVC13	0.280384	-0.100334	-0.720134	-0.037134	-0.037134	1.042447	-0.037134
CMU014	-0.115894	0.305033	0.772731	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
CP015	-0.252788	0.150762	0.725039	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
CEL017	-0.417661	0.175869	0.060244	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
CEU018	-0.320594	0.171527	0.706311	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
CU0019	1.507703	-1.009736	0.791753	0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
CAF020	-0.440245	-0.034721	-1.050373	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
CEK021	-0.535462	0.033053	-1.004314	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
CEU022	-0.214761	0.133204	0.710344	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
ECU023	-0.302330	0.230915	0.705400	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
EGP024	-0.135115	-0.031141	-1.041355	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
ELI025	-0.220519	0.140734	0.711326	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
ELI026	-0.270344	0.130571	0.710326	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
FIN027	0.263312	0.405023	-1.701827	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
FRY028	-0.310324	-0.511123	0.002853	0.107094	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
GRD029	-0.150172	0.000403	-1.005125	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
GW430	-0.407617	-0.374051	0.007129	0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
GW031	-0.340640	0.237623	0.007134	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
GLD332	-0.273310	0.170744	0.717107	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
MAI033	-0.310372	0.144403	0.710727	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
MCU034	-0.320760	0.140103	0.705103	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
MCU035	-0.340702	0.300727	-1.037033	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
IRU036	-0.410700	1.340102	-1.037033	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
IRU037	1.000225	0.211073	-0.011753	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
IRU038	-0.070384	0.220425	0.007134	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
IRU039	-0.405209	0.220670	-0.070404	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
IRU040	-0.351155	0.171500	0.009404	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
IRU041	-0.420554	0.340507	0.100700	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
IRU042	-0.040391	-0.220543	0.005134	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
JAP043	7.000242	-0.160002	1.007134	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
JU044	-0.000770	0.100700	0.710734	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
KCU045	3.000634	0.200700	-0.007134	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
KCU046	-0.340303	0.240400	0.000734	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
LEU047	-0.221047	0.241400	-0.100734	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
LEU048	-0.300678	0.210734	0.007134	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
LEU049	-0.300124	0.111214	0.710721	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134
LEU050	-0.310493	0.120594	0.710406	-0.037134	-0.037134	0.037134	0.037134

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

APPENDIX III-3 (cont'd)

OBJECT MATRICES	I IMLP	II TRANS	III TOTAL	IV BEAD	V HCON	VI VISIT	VII CONCO
MEK51	-C.00603	0.377743	-C.704223	-C.111222	-C.274156	-0.774531	-C.712546
MEP52	-C.221465	0.551236	-C.921742	-C.434651	-0.504754	1.007336	1.151162
MEW53	-C.409371	-C.010730	-1.473451	-0.780661	-C.239223	-1.561742	-C.245223
MEW54	0.228801	0.256422	-C.354213	-C.352366	-0.161155	-C.77775	-C.657137
NIC055	-C.320005	0.142437	-C.711310	-C.155342	-C.102257	-C.222355	-C.552254
NIC056	0.454365	0.422413	-1.142846	-0.454322	-C.27272	-C.162134	-0.550123
CUT057	-C.274505	-C.416760	-1.487071	-C.142157	-0.238593	-1.16252	-C.21116
PAN058	2.023249	-0.156017	-C.353543	-1.346122	-0.137013	1.407341	1.170425
PAN059	-C.341902	0.140135	-C.692572	-C.121255	-0.155460	-C.206335	-C.531025
PAN060	-C.412725	-C.450654	-1.456178	-0.344555	-0.171452	-C.224674	-C.445303
PER061	-C.328047	-C.240160	-C.667414	-C.402353	-C.254254	-0.146127	-C.146528
PER062	-C.355472	0.203599	-C.660721	-0.057237	-C.136035	-C.154426	-C.225416
PCL063	-C.055639	0.271623	-1.583609	-C.234578	-C.521400	-C.72164	-1.737642
PCR064	-C.318155	0.252145	-C.652440	-C.046322	-C.157056	-0.177755	-C.458121
RUW065	-C.762329	0.158863	-1.852750	-0.522427	-C.552577	-C.425750	-C.720742
SAU066	-C.297391	0.109631	-C.737674	-0.135931	-C.750763	-C.228520	1.465773
SPR067	-C.347025	0.255708	-C.644018	-0.028554	-C.75557	-0.161555	-C.651540
SHD068	-C.625946	0.340193	-1.674542	-0.245425	-C.457502	-C.224716	-C.521629
SNZ069	-C.035042	-C.001342	-C.493554	-0.215245	-C.536318	-C.27217	-C.551635
SVK070	-C.335660	0.154433	-C.822047	-C.667211	-C.591174	-C.30730	-C.360475
TAT071	-C.307470	0.173065	-C.712766	-C.125246	-C.126750	-C.207735	-C.075525
TUP072	-C.363502	-C.225759	-C.070320	-C.071126	-C.175512	-C.14614	-C.554210
UMS073	-C.250485	0.149662	-C.730114	-C.686376	-C.261395	-C.622416	-C.554055
USK074	-C.107112	-C.777513	-1.566514	-C.991668	-C.532742	-C.414217	1.146867
USK075	-C.612822	-C.320124	-1.191320	-C.772621	-0.218512	-C.414217	-C.520428
USK076	-C.428240	-C.360057	1.263755	0.167502	6.712204	9.21451	-C.966225
UPK077	-C.054522	0.103740	-C.554757	-C.263310	-0.152742	-C.135536	-C.555444
VEN078	-C.251494	0.304145	-C.717442	-0.101755	-C.555531	-C.075766	-C.507766
VTS079	1.126705	-C.271021	-C.571353	2.225055	-C.426785	-C.197609	1.022724
VTS080	-C.134805	0.412740	-C.007012	-C.061053	0.521185	-C.014004	-C.541136
VEN081	-C.706018	0.093194	-C.349343	0.222434	-C.181302	-C.552177	1.855442
VUS082	-C.413951	0.575015	-1.137463	-C.320320	-C.376512	-0.235500	-C.307462